The Project Gutenberg EBook of Mr. Justice Raffles, by E. W. Hornung

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere at no cost and with

almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or

re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included

with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.net

Title: Mr. Justice Raffles

Author: E. W. Hornung

Posting Date: December 8, 2011 [EBook #9806]

Release Date: February, 2006

First Posted: October 19, 2003

Language: English

\*\*\* START OF THIS PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK MR. JUSTICE RAFFLES \*\*\*

Produced by Juliet Sutherland, Mary Meehan and PG

Distributed Proofreaders

MR. JUSTICE RAFFLES

BY E.W. HORNUNG

1909

CONTENTS

Chapter

I. An Inaugural Banquet

II. "His Own Familiar Friend"

III. Council of War

IV. "Our Mr. Shylock"

V. Thin Air

VI. Camilla Belsize

VII. In Which We Fail to Score

VIII. The State of the Case

IX. A Triple Alliance

X. "My Raffles Right or Wrong"

XI. A Dash in the Dark

XII. A Midsummer Night's Dream

XIII. Knocked Out

XIV. Corpus Delicti

XV. Trial by Raffles

XVI. Watch and Ward

XVII. A Secret Service

XVIII. The Death of a Sinner

XIX. Apologia

Mr. Justice Raffles

CHAPTER I

An Inaugural Banquet

Raffles had vanished from the face of the town, and even I had no

conception of his whereabouts until he cabled to me to meet the 7.31 at

Charing Cross next night. That was on the Tuesday before the 'Varsity

match, or a full fortnight after his mysterious disappearance. The

telegram was from Carlsbad, of all places for Raffles of all men! Of

course there was only one thing that could possibly have taken so rare a

specimen of physical fitness to any such pernicious spot. But to my

horror he emerged from the train, on the Wednesday evening, a cadaverous

caricature of the splendid person I had gone to meet.

"Not a word, my dear Bunny, till I have bitten British beef!" said he,

in tones as hollow as his cheeks. "No, I'm not going to stop to clear

my baggage now. You can do that for me to-morrow, Bunny, like a dear

good pal."

"Any time you like," said I, giving him my arm. "But where shall we dine?

Kellner's? Neapolo's? The Carlton or the Club?"

But Raffles shook his head at one and all.

"I don't want to dine at all," he said. "I know what I want!"

And he led the way from the station, stopping once to gloat over the

sunset across Trafalgar Square, and again to inhale the tarry scent of

the warm wood-paving, which was perfume to his nostrils as the din of its

traffic was music to his ears, before we came to one of those political

palaces which permit themselves to be included in the list of ordinary

clubs. Raffles, to my surprise, walked in as though the marble hall

belonged to him, and as straight as might be to the grill-room where

white-capped cooks were making things hiss upon a silver grill. He did

not consult me as to what we were to have. He had made up his mind about

that in the train. But he chose the fillet steaks himself, he insisted on

seeing the kidneys, and had a word to say about the fried potatoes, and

the Welsh rarebit that was to follow. And all this was as

uncharacteristic of the normal Raffles (who was least fastidious at the

table) as the sigh with which he dropped into the chair opposite mine,

and crossed his arms upon the cloth.

"I didn't know you were a member of this place," said I, feeling really

rather shocked at the discovery, but also that it was a safer subject for

me to open than that of his late mysterious movements.

"There are a good many things you don't know about me, Bunny," said he

wearily. "Did you know I was in Carlsbad, for instance?"

"Of course I didn't."

"Yet you remember the last time we sat down together?"

"You mean that night we had supper at the Savoy?"

"It's only three weeks ago, Bunny."

"It seems months to me."

"And years to me!" cried Raffles. "But surely you remember that lost

tribesman at the next table, with the nose like the village pump, and the

wife with the emerald necklace?"

"I should think I did," said I; "you mean the great Dan Levy, otherwise

Mr. Shylock? Why, you told me all about him, A. J."

"Did I? Then you may possibly recollect that the Shylocks were off to

Carlsbad the very next day. It was the old man's last orgy before his

annual cure, and he let the whole room know it. Ah, Bunny, I can

sympathise with the poor brute now!"

"But what on earth took you there, old fellow?"

"Can you ask? Have you forgotten how you saw the emeralds under their

table when they'd gone, and how \_I\_ forgot myself and ran after them with

the best necklace I'd handled since the days of Lady Melrose?"

I shook my head, partly in answer to his question, but partly also over a

piece of perversity which still rankled in my recollection. But now I was

prepared for something even more perverse.

"You were quite right," continued Raffles, recalling my recriminations at

the time; "it was a rotten thing to do. It was also the action of a

tactless idiot, since anybody could have seen that a heavy necklace like

that couldn't have dropped off without the wearer's knowledge."

"You don't mean to say she dropped it on purpose?" I exclaimed with more

interest, for I suddenly foresaw the remainder of his tale.

"I do," said Raffles. "The poor old pet did it deliberately when stooping

to pick up something else; and all to get it stolen and delay their trip

to Carlsbad, where her swab of a husband makes her do the cure with him."

I said I always felt that we had failed to fulfil an obvious destiny in

the matter of those emeralds; and there was something touching in the way

Raffles now sided with me against himself.

"But I saw it the moment I had yanked them up," said he, "and heard that

fat swine curse his wife for dropping them. He told her she'd done it on

purpose, too; he hit the nail on the head all right; but it was her poor

head, and that showed me my unworthy impulse in its true light, Bunny. I

didn't need your reproaches to make me realise what a skunk I'd been all

round. I saw that the necklace was morally yours, and there was one clear

call for me to restore it to you by hook, crook, or barrel. I left for

Carlsbad as soon after its wrongful owners as prudence permitted."

"Admirable!" said I, overjoyed to find old Raffles by no means in such

bad form as he looked. "But not to have taken me with you, A. J., that's

the unkind cut I can't forgive."

"My dear Bunny, you couldn't have borne it," said Raffles solemnly. "The

cure would have killed you; look what it's done to me."

"Don't tell me you went through with it!" I rallied him.

"Of course I did, Bunny. I played the game like a prayer-book."

"But why, in the name of all that's wanton?"

"You don't know Carlsbad, or you wouldn't ask. The place is squirming

with spies and humbugs. If I had broken the rules one of the prize

humbugs laid down for me I should have been spotted in a tick by a spy,

and bowled out myself for a spy and a humbug rolled into one. Oh, Bunny,

if old man Dante were alive to-day I should commend him to that sink of

salubrity for the redraw material of another and a worse Inferno!"

The steaks had arrived, smoking hot, with a kidney apiece and lashings of

fried potatoes. And for a divine interval (as it must have been to him)

Raffles's only words were to the waiter, and referred to successive

tankards of bitter, with the superfluous rider that the man who said we

couldn't drink beer was a liar. But indeed I never could myself, and only

achieved the impossible in this case out of sheer sympathy with Raffles.

And eventually I had my reward, in such a recital of malignant privation

as I cannot trust myself to set down in any words but his.

"No, Bunny, you couldn't have borne it for half a week; you'd have looked

like that all the time!" quoth Raffles. I suppose my face had fallen (as

it does too easily) at his aspersion on my endurance. "Cheer up, my man;

that's better," he went on, as I did my best. "But it was no smiling

matter out there. No one does smile after the first week; your sense of

humour is the first thing the cure eradicates. There was a hunting man at

my hotel, getting his weight down to ride a special thoroughbred, and no

doubt a cheery dog at home; but, poor devil, he hadn't much chance of

good cheer there! Miles and miles on his poor feet before breakfast;

mud-poultices all the morning; and not the semblance of a drink all day,

except some aerated muck called Gieshübler. He was allowed to lap that up

an hour after meals, when his tongue would be hanging out of his mouth.

We went to the same weighing machine at cock-crow, and though he looked

quite good-natured once when I caught him asleep in his chair, I have

known him tear up his weight ticket when he had gained an ounce or two

instead of losing one or two pounds. We began by taking our walks

together, but his conversation used to get so physically introspective

that one couldn't get in a word about one's own works edgeways."

"But there was nothing wrong with your works," I reminded Raffles; he

shook his head as one who was not so sure.

"Perhaps not at first, but the cure soon sees to that! I closed in like a

concertina, Bunny, and I only hope I shall be able to pull out like one.

You see, it's the custom of the accursed place for one to telephone for

a doctor the moment one arrives. I consulted the hunting man, who of

course recommended his own in order to make sure of a companion on the

rack. The old arch-humbug was down upon me in ten minutes, examining me

from crown to heel, and made the most unblushing report upon my general

condition. He said I had a liver! I'll swear I hadn't before I went to

Carlsbad, but I shouldn't be a bit surprised if I'd brought one back."

And he tipped his tankard with a solemn face, before falling to work upon

the Welsh rarebit which had just arrived.

"It looks like gold, and it's golden eating," said poor old Raffles. "I

only wish that sly dog of a doctor could see me at it! He had the nerve

to make me write out my own health-warrant, and it was so like my friend

the hunting man's that it dispelled his settled gloom for the whole of

that evening. We used to begin our drinking day at the same well of

German damnably defiled, and we paced the same colonnade to the blare of

the same well-fed band. That wasn't a joke, Bunny; it's not a thing to

joke about; mud-poultices and dry meals, with teetotal poisons in

between, were to be my portion too. You stiffen your lip at that, eh,

Bunny? I told you that you never would or could have stood it; but it was

the only game to play for the Emerald Stakes. It kept one above suspicion

all the time. And then I didn't mind that part as much as you would, or

as my hunting pal did; he was driven to fainting at the doctor's place

one day, in the forlorn hope of a toothful of brandy to bring him round.

But all he got was a glass of cheap Marsala."

"But did you win those stakes after all?"

"Of course I did, Bunny," said Raffles below his breath, and with a look

that I remembered later. "But the waiters are listening as it is, and

I'll tell you the rest some other time. I suppose you know what brought

me back so soon?"

"Hadn't you finished your cure?"

"Not by three good days. I had the satisfaction of a row royal with the

Lord High Humbug to account for my hurried departure. But, as a matter of

fact, if Teddy Garland hadn't got his Blue at the eleventh hour I should

be at Carlsbad still."

E.M. Garland (Eton and Trinity) was the Cambridge wicketkeeper, and one

of the many young cricketers who owed a good deal to Raffles. They had

made friends in some country-house week, and foregathered afterward in

town, where the young fellow's father had a house at which Raffles

became a constant guest. I am afraid I was a little prejudiced both

against the father, a retired brewer whom I had never met, and the son

whom I did meet once or twice at the Albany. Yet I could quite understand

the mutual attraction between Raffles and this much younger man; indeed

he was a mere boy, but like so many of his school he seemed to have a

knowledge of the world beyond his years, and withal such a spontaneous

spring of sweetness and charm as neither knowledge nor experience could

sensibly pollute. And yet I had a shrewd suspicion that wild oats had

been somewhat freely sown, and that it was Raffles who had stepped in and

taken the sower in hand, and turned him into the stuff of which Blues are

made. At least I knew that no one could be sounder friend or saner

counsellor to any young fellow in need of either. And many there must be

to bear me out in their hearts; but they did not know their Raffles as I

knew mine; and if they say that was why they thought so much of him, let

them have patience, and at last they shall hear something that need not

make them think the less.

"I couldn't let poor Teddy keep at Lord's," explained Raffles, "and me

not there to egg him on! You see, Bunny, I taught him a thing or two in

those little matches we played together last August. I take a fatherly

interest in the child."

"You must have done him a lot of good," I suggested, "in every way."

Raffles looked up from his bill and asked me what I meant. I saw he was

not pleased with my remark, but I was not going back on it.

"Well, I should imagine you had straightened him out a bit, if you ask

me."

"I didn't ask you, Bunny, that's just the point!" said Raffles. And I

watched him tip the waiter without the least \_arrière-pensée\_ on

either side.

"After all," said I, on our way down the marble stair, "you have told me

a good deal about the lad. I remember once hearing you say he had a lot

of debts, for example."

"So I was afraid," replied Raffles, frankly; "and between ourselves, I

offered to finance him before I went abroad. Teddy wouldn't hear of it;

that hot young blood of his was up at the thought, though he was

perfectly delightful in what he said. So don't jump to rotten

conclusions, Bunny, but stroll up to the Albany and have a drink."

And when we had reclaimed our hats and coats, and lit our Sullivans in

the hall, out we marched as though I were now part-owner of the place

with Raffles.

"That," said I, to effect a thorough change of conversation,

since I felt at one with all the world, "is certainly the finest

grill in Europe."

"That's why we went there, Bunny."

"But must I say I was rather surprised to find you a member of a place

where you tip the waiter and take a ticket for your hat!"

I was not surprised, however, to hear Raffles defend his own

caravanserai.

"I would go a step further," he remarked, "and make every member show his

badge as they do at Lord's."

"But surely the porter knows the members by sight?"

"Not he! There are far too many thousands of them."

"I should have thought he must."

"And I know he doesn't."

"Well, you ought to know, A.J., since you're a member yourself."

"On the contrary, my dear Bunny, I happen to know because I never was

one!"

CHAPTER II

"His Own Familiar Friend"

How we laughed as we turned into Whitehall! I began to feel I had been

wrong about Raffles after all, and that enhanced my mirth. Surely this

was the old gay rascal, and it was by some uncanny feat of his stupendous

will that he had appeared so haggard on the platform. In the London

lamplight that he loved so well, under a starry sky of an almost

theatrical blue, he looked another man already. If such a change was due

to a few draughts of bitter beer and a few ounces of fillet steak, then I

felt I was the brewers' friend and the vegetarians' foe for life.

Nevertheless I could detect a serious side to my companion's mood,

especially when he spoke once more of Teddy Garland, and told me that he

had cabled to him also before leaving Carlsbad. And I could not help

wondering, with a discreditable pang, whether his intercourse with that

honest lad could have bred in Raffles a remorse for his own misdeeds,

such as I myself had often tried, but always failed, to produce.

So we came to the Albany in sober frame, for all our recent levity,

thinking at least no evil for once in our lawless lives. And there was

our good friend Barraclough, the porter, to salute and welcome us in the

courtyard.

"There's a gen'leman writing you a letter upstairs," said he to Raffles.

"It's Mr. Garland, sir, so I took him up."

"Teddy!" cried Raffles, and took the stairs two at a time.

I followed rather heavily. It was not jealousy, but I did feel rather

critical of this mushroom intimacy. So I followed up, feeling that the

evening was spoilt for me--and God knows I was right! Not till my dying

day shall I forget the tableau that awaited me in those familiar rooms. I

see it now as plainly as I see the problem picture of the year, which

lies in wait for one in all the illustrated papers; indeed, it was a

problem picture itself in flesh and blood.

Raffles had opened his door as only Raffles could open doors, with the

boyish thought of giving the other boy a fright; and young Garland had

very naturally started up from the bureau, where he was writing, at the

sudden clap of his own name behind him. But that was the last of his

natural actions. He did not advance to grasp Raffles by the hand; there

was no answering smile of welcome on the fresh young face which used to

remind me of the Phoebus in Guido's Aurora, with its healthy pink and

bronze, and its hazel eye like clear amber. The pink faded before our

gaze, the bronze turned a sickly sallow; and there stood Teddy Garland as

if glued to the bureau behind him, clutching its edge with all his might.

I can see his knuckles gleaming like ivory under the back of each

sunburnt hand.

"What is it? What are you hiding?" demanded Raffles. His love for the lad

had rung out in his first greeting; his puzzled voice was still jocular

and genial, but the other's attitude soon strangled that. All this time I

had been standing in vague horror on the threshold; now Raffles beckoned

me in and switched on more light. It fell full upon a ghastly and a

guilty face, that yet stared bravely in the glare. Raffles locked the

door behind us, put the key in his pocket, and strode over to the desk.

No need to report their first broken syllables: enough that it was no

note young Garland was writing, but a cheque which he was laboriously

copying into Raffles's cheque-book, from an old cheque abstracted from a

pass-book with A. J. RAFFLES in gilt capitals upon its brown leather

back. Raffles had only that year opened a banking account, and I

remembered his telling me how thoroughly he meant to disregard the

instructions on his cheque-book by always leaving it about to advertise

the fact. And this was the result. A glance convicted his friend of

criminal intent: a sheet of notepaper lay covered with trial signatures.

Yet Raffles could turn and look with infinite pity upon the miserable

youth who was still looking defiantly on him.

"My poor chap!" was all he said.

And at that the broken boy found the tongue of a hoarse and

quavering old man.

"Won't you hand me over and be done with it?" he croaked. "Must you

torture me yourself?"

It was all I could do to refrain from putting in my word, and telling the

fellow it was not for him to ask questions. Raffles merely inquired

whether he had thought it all out before.

"God knows I hadn't, A. J.! I came up to write you a note, I swear I

did," said Garland with a sudden sob.

"No need to swear it," returned Raffles, actually smiling. "Your word's

quite good enough for me."

"God bless you for that, after this!" the other choked, in terrible

disorder now.

"It was pretty obvious," said Raffles reassuringly.

"Was it? Are you sure? You do remember offering me a cheque last month,

and my refusing it?"

"Why, of course I do!" cried Raffles, with such spontaneous heartiness

that I could see he had never thought of it since mentioning the matter

to me at our meal. What I could not see was any reason for such

conspicuous relief, or the extenuating quality of a circumstance which

seemed to me rather to aggravate the offence.

"I have regretted that refusal ever since," young Garland continued very

simply. "It was a mistake at the time, but this week of all weeks it's

been a tragedy. Money I must have; I'll tell you why directly. When I got

your wire last night it seemed as though my wretched prayers had been

answered. I was going to someone else this morning, but I made up my mind

to wait for you instead. You were the one I really could turn to, and yet

I refused your great offer a month ago. But you said you would be back

to-night; and you weren't here when I came. I telephoned and found that

the train had come in all right, and that there wasn't another until the

morning. Tomorrow morning's my limit, and to-morrow's the match." He

stopped as he saw what Raffles was doing. "Don't, Raffles, I don't

deserve it!" he added in fresh distress.

But Raffles had unlocked the tantalus and found a syphon in the

corner cupboard, and it was a very yellow bumper that he handed to

the guilty youth.

"Drink some," he said, "or I won't listen to another word."

"I'm going to be ruined before the match begins. I am!" the poor fellow

insisted, turning to me when Raffles shook his head. "And it'll break my

father's heart, and--and--"

I thought he had worse still to tell us, he broke off in such despair;

but either he changed his mind, or the current of his thoughts set inward

in spite of him, for when he spoke again it was to offer us both a

further explanation of his conduct.

"I only came up to leave a line for Raffles," he said to me, "in case he

did get back in time. It was the porter himself who fixed me up at that

bureau. He'll tell you how many times I had called before. And then I saw

before my nose in one pigeon-hole your cheque-book, Raffles, and your

pass-book bulging with old cheques."

"And as I wasn't back to write one for you," said Raffles, "you wrote it

for me. And quite right, too!"

"Don't laugh at me!" cried the boy, his lost colour rushing back. And he

looked at me again as though my long face hurt him less than the

sprightly sympathy of his friend.

"I'm not laughing, Teddy," replied Raffles kindly. "I was never more

serious in my life. It was playing the friend to come to me at all in

your fix, but it was the act of a real good pal to draw on me behind my

back rather than let me feel I'd ruined you by not turning up in time.

You may shake your head as hard as you like, but I never was paid a

higher compliment."

And the consummate casuist went on working a congenial vein until a less

miserable sinner might have been persuaded that he had done nothing

really dishonourable; but young Garland had the grace neither to make nor

to accept any excuse for his own conduct. I never heard a man more down

upon himself, or confession of error couched in stronger terms; and yet

there was something so sincere and ingenuous in his remorse, something

that Raffles and I had lost so long ago, that in our hearts I am sure we

took his follies more seriously than our own crimes. But foolish he

indeed had been, if not criminally foolish as he said. It was the old

story of the prodigal son of an indulgent father. There had been, as I

suspected, a certain amount of youthful riot which the influence of

Raffles had already quelled; but there had also been much reckless

extravagance, of which Raffles naturally knew less, since your scapegrace

is constitutionally quicker to confess himself as such than as a fool.

Suffice it that this one had thrown himself on his father's generosity,

only to find that the father himself was in financial straits.

"What!" cried Raffles, "with that house on his hands?"

"I knew it would surprise you," said Teddy Garland. "I can't understand

it myself; he gave me no particulars, but the mere fact was enough for

me. I simply couldn't tell my father everything after that. He wrote me a

cheque for all I did own up to, but I could see it was such a tooth that

I swore I'd never come on him to pay another farthing. And I never will!"

The boy took a sip from his glass, for his voice had faltered, and then

he paused to light another cigarette, because the last had gone out

between his fingers. So sensitive and yet so desperate was the blonde

young face, with the creased forehead and the nervous mouth, that I saw

Raffles look another way until the match was blown out.

"But at the time I might have done worse, and did," said Teddy, "a

thousand times! I went to the Jews. That's the whole trouble. There were

more debts--debts of honour--and to square up I went to the Jews. It was

only a matter of two or three hundred to start with; but you may know,

though I didn't, what a snowball the smallest sum becomes in the hands of

those devils. I borrowed three hundred and signed a promissory note for

four hundred and fifty-six."

"Only fifty per cent!" said Raffles. "You got off cheap if the percentage

was per annum."

"Wait a bit! It was by way of being even more reasonable than that. The

four hundred and fifty-six was repayable in monthly instalments of twenty

quid, and I kept them up religiously until the sixth payment fell due.

That was soon after Christmas, when one's always hard up, and for the

first time I was a day or two late--not more, mind you; yet what do you

suppose happened? My cheque was returned, and the whole blessed balance

demanded on the nail!"

Raffles was following intently, with that complete concentration which

was a signal force in his equipment. His face no longer changed at

anything he heard; it was as strenuously attentive as that of any judge

upon the bench. Never had I clearer vision of the man he might have been

but for the kink in his nature which had made him what he was.

"The promissory note was for four-fifty-six," said he, "and this sudden

demand was for the lot less the hundred you had paid?"

"That's it."

"What did you do?" I asked, not to seem behind Raffles in my grasp

of the case.

"Told them to take my instalment or go to blazes for the rest!"

"And they?"

"Absolutely drop the whole thing until this very week, and then come down

on me for--what do you suppose?"

"Getting on for a thousand," said Raffles after a moment's thought.

"Nonsense!" I cried. Garland looked astonished too.

"Raffles knows all about it," said he. "Seven hundred was the actual

figure. I needn't tell you I have given the bounders a wide berth since

the day I raised the wind; but I went and had it out with them over this.

And half the seven hundred is for default interest, I'll trouble you,

from the beginning of January down to date!"

"Had you agreed to that?"

"Not to my recollection, but there it was as plain as a pikestaff on my

promissory note. A halfpenny in the shilling per week over and above

everything else when the original interest wasn't forthcoming."

"Printed or written on your note of hand?"

"Printed--printed small, I needn't tell you--but quite large enough for

me to read when I signed the cursed bond. In fact I believe I did read

it; but a halfpenny a week! Who could ever believe it would mount up like

that? But it does; it's right enough, and the long and short of it is

that unless I pay up by twelve o'clock to-morrow the governor's to be

called in to say whether he'll pay up for me or see me made a bankrupt

under his nose. Twelve o'clock, when the match begins! Of course they

know that, and are trading on it. Only this evening I had the most

insolent ultimatum, saying it was my 'dead and last chance.'"

"So then you came round here?"

"I was coming in any case. I wish I'd shot myself first!"

"My dear fellow, it was doing me proud; don't let us lose our sense of

proportion, Teddy."

But young Garland had his face upon his hand, and once more he was the

miserable man who had begun brokenly to unfold the history of his shame.

The unconscious animation produced by the mere unloading of his heart,

the natural boyish slang with which his tale had been freely garnished,

had faded from his face, had died upon his lips. Once more he was a soul

in torments of despair and degradation; and yet once more did the absence

of the abject in man and manner redeem him from the depths of either. In

these moments of reaction he was pitiful, but not contemptible, much less

unlovable. Indeed, I could see the qualities that had won the heart of

Raffles as I had never seen them before. There is a native nobility not

to be destroyed by a single descent into the ignoble, an essential

honesty too bright and brilliant to be dimmed by incidental dishonour;

and both remained to the younger man, in the eyes of the other two, who

were even then determining to preserve in him all that they themselves

had lost. The thought came naturally enough to me. And yet I may well

have derived it from a face that for once was easy to read, a clear-cut

face that had never looked so sharp in profile, or, to my knowledge, half

so gentle in expression.

"And what about these Jews?" asked Raffles at length.

"There's really only one."

"Are we to guess his name?"

"No, I don't mind telling you. It's Dan Levy."

"Of course it is!" cried Raffles with a nod for me. "Our Mr. Shylock in

all his glory!"

Teddy snatched his face from his hands.

"You don't know him, do you?"

"I might almost say I know him at home," said Raffles. "But as a matter

of fact I met him abroad."

Teddy was on his feet.

"But do you know him well enough--"

"Certainly. I'll see him in the morning. But I ought to have the receipts

for the various instalments you have paid, and perhaps that letter saying

it was your last chance."

"Here they all are," said Garland, producing a bulky envelope. "But of

course I'll come with you--"

"Of course you'll do nothing of the kind, Teddy! I won't have your eye

put out for the match by that old ruffian, and I'm not going to let you

sit up all night either. Where are you staying, my man?"

"Nowhere yet. I left my kit at the club. I was going out home if I'd

caught you early enough."

"Stout fellow! You stay here."

"My dear old man, I couldn't think of it," said Teddy gratefully.

"My dear young man, I don't care whether you think of it or not. Here you

stay, and moreover you turn in at once. I can fix you up with all you

want, and Barraclough shall bring your kit round before you're awake."

"But you haven't got a bed, Raffles?"

"You shall have mine. I hardly ever go to bed--do I, Bunny?"

"I've seldom seen you there," said I.

"But you were travelling all last night?"

"And straight through till this evening, and I sleep all the time in a

train," said Raffles. "I hardly opened an eye all day; if I turned in

to-night I shouldn't get a wink."

"Well, I shan't either," said the other hopelessly. "I've forgotten how

to sleep!"

"Wait till I learn you!" said Raffles, and went into the inner room and

lit it up.

"I'm terribly sorry about it all," whispered young Garland, turning to me

as though we were old friends now.

"And I'm sorry for you," said I from my heart. "I know what it is."

Garland was still staring when Raffles returned with a tiny bottle from

which he was shaking little round black things into his left palm.

"Clean sheets yawning for you, Teddy," said he. "And now take two of

these, and one more spot of whisky, and you'll be asleep in ten minutes."

"What are they?"

"Somnol. The latest thing out, and quite the best."

"But won't they give me a frightful head?"

"Not a bit of it; you'll be as right as rain ten minutes after you wake

up. And you needn't leave this before eleven to-morrow morning, because

you don't want a knock at the nets, do you?"

"I ought to have one," said Teddy seriously. But Raffles laughed

him to scorn.

"They're not playing you for runs, my man, and I shouldn't run any risks

with those hands. Remember all the chances they're going to lap up

to-morrow, and all the byes they've not got to let!"

And Raffles had administered his opiate before the patient knew much more

about it; next minute he was shaking hands with me, and the minute after

that Raffles went in to put out his light. He was gone some little time;

and I remember leaning out of the window in order not to overhear the

conversation in the next room. The night was nearly as fine as ever. The

starry ceiling over the Albany Courtyard was only less beautifully blue

than when Raffles and I had come in a couple of hours ago. The traffic in

Piccadilly came as crisply to the ear as on a winter's night of hard

frost. It was a night of wine, and sparkling wine, and the day at Lord's

must surely be a day of nectar. I could not help wondering whether any

man had ever played in the University match with such a load upon his

soul as E.M. Garland was taking to his forced slumbers; and then whether

any heavy-laden soul had ever hit upon two such brother confessors as

Raffles and myself!

CHAPTER III

Council of War

Raffles was humming a snatch of something too choice for me to recognise

when I drew in my head from the glorious night. The folding-doors were

shut, and the grandfather's clock on one side of them made it almost

midnight. Raffles would not stop his tune for me, but he pointed to the

syphon and decanter, and I replenished my glass. He had a glass beside

him also, which was less usual, but he did not sit down beside his glass;

he was far too fidgety for that; even bothering about a pair of pictures

which had changed places under some zealous hand in his absence, or

rather two of Mr. Hollyer's fine renderings of Watts and Burne-Jones of

which I had never seen Raffles take the slightest notice before. But it

seemed that they must hang where he had hung them, and for once I saw

them hanging straight. The books had also suffered from good intentions;

he gave them up with a shrug. Archives and arcana he tested or examined,

and so a good many minutes passed without a word. But when he stole back

into the inner room, after waiting a little at the folding-doors, there

was still some faint strain upon his lips; it was only when he returned,

shutting the door none too quietly behind him, that he stopped humming

and spoke out with a grimmer face than he had worn all night.

"That boy's in a bigger hole than he thinks. But we must pull him out

between us before play begins. It's one clear call for us, Bunny!"

"Is it a bigger hole than you thought?" I asked, thinking myself of the

conversation which I had managed not to overhear.

"I don't say that, Bunny, though I never should have dreamt of his old

father being in one too. I own I can't understand that. They live in a

regular country house in the middle of Kensington, and there are only the

two of them. But I've given Teddy my word not to go to the old man for

the money, so it's no use talking about it."

But apparently it was what they had been talking about behind the

folding-doors; it only surprised me to see how much Raffles took

it to heart.

"So you have made up your mind to raise the money elsewhere?"

"Before that lad in there opens his eyes."

"Is he asleep already?"

"Like the dead," said Raffles, dropping into his chair and drinking

thoughtfully; "and so he will be till we wake him up. It's a ticklish

experiment, Bunny, but even a splitting head for the first hour's play is

better than a sleepless night; I've tried both, so I ought to know. I

shouldn't even wonder if he did himself more than justice to-morrow; one

often does when just less than fit; it takes off that dangerous edge of

over-keenness which so often cuts one's own throat."

"But what do you think of it all, A.J.?"

"Not so much worse than I let him think I thought."

"But you must have been amazed?"

"I am past amazement at the worst thing the best of us ever does, and

contrariwise of course. Your rich man proves a pauper, and your honest

man plays the knave; we're all of us capable of every damned thing. But

let us thank our stars and Teddy's that we got back just when we did."

"Why at that moment?"

Raffles produced the unfinished cheque, shook his head over it, and sent

it fluttering across to me.

"Was there ever such a childish attempt? They'd have kept him in the bank

while they sent for the police. If ever you want to play this game,

Bunny, you must let me coach you up a bit."

"But it was never one of your games, A.J.!"

"Only incidentally once or twice; it never appealed to me," said Raffles,

sending expanding circlets of smoke to crown the girls on the Golden

Stair that was no longer tilted in a leaning tower. "No, Bunny, an

occasional \_exeat\_ at school is my modest record as a forger, though I

admit that augured ill. Do you remember how I left my cheque-book about

on purpose for what's happened? To be sinned against instead of sinning,

in all the papers, would have set one up as an honest man for life. I

thought, God forgive me, of poor old Barraclough or somebody of that

kind. And to think it should be 'the friend in whom my soul confided'!

Not that I ever did confide in him, Bunny, much as I love this lad."

Despite the tense of that last statement, it was the old Raffles who was

speaking now, the incisively cynical old Raffles that I still knew the

best, the Raffles of the impudent quotations and jaunty \_jeux d'esprit\_.

This Raffles only meant half he said--but had generally done the other

half! I met his mood by reminding him (out of his own \_Whitaker\_) that

the sun rose at 3.51, in case he thought of breaking in anywhere that

night. I had the honour of making Raffles smile.

"I did think of it, Bunny," said he. "But there's only one crib that we

could crack in decency for this money; and our Mr. Shylock's is not the

sort of city that Caesar himself would have taken \_ex itinere\_. It's a

case for the \_testudo\_ and all the rest of it. You must remember that

I've been there, Bunny; at least I've visited his 'moving tent,' if one

may jump from an ancient to an 'Ancient and Modern.' And if that was as

impregnable as I found it, his permanent citadel must be perched upon the

very rock of defence!"

"You must tell me about that, Raffles," said I, tiring a little of his

kaleidoscopic metaphors. Let him be as allusive as he liked when there

was no risky work on hand, and I was his lucky and delighted audience

till all hours of the night or morning. But for a deed of darkness I

wanted fewer fireworks, a steadier light from his intellectual

lantern. And yet these were the very moments that inspired his

pyrotechnic displays.

"Oh, I shall tell you all right," said Raffles. "But just now the next

few hours are of more importance than the last few weeks. Of course

Shylock's the man for our money; but knowing our tribesmen as I do, I

think we had better begin by borrowing it like simple Christians."

"Then we have it to pay back again."

"And that's the psychological moment for raiding our 'miser's sunless

coffers'--if he happens to have any. It will give us time to find out."

"But he doesn't keep open office all night," I objected.

"But he opens at nine o'clock in the morning," said Raffles, "to catch

the early stockbroker who would rather be bled than hammered."

"Who told you that?"

"Our Mrs. Shylock."

"You must have made great friends with her?"

"More in pity than for the sake of secrets."

"But you went where the secrets were?"

"And she gave them away wholesale."

"She would," I said, "to you."

"She told me a lot about the impending libel action."

"Shylock \_v. Fact?\_"

"Yes; it's coming on before the vacation, you know."

"So I saw in some paper."

"But you know what it's all about, Bunny?"

"No, I don't."

"Another old rascal, the Maharajah of Hathipur, and his perfectly

fabulous debts. It seems he's been in our Mr. Shylock's clutches for

years, but instead of taking his pound of flesh he's always increasing

the amount. Of course that's the whole duty of money-lenders, but now

they say the figure runs well into six. No one has any sympathy with that

old heathen; he's said to have been a pal of Nana's before the Mutiny,

and in it up to the neck he only saved by turning against his own lot in

time; in any case it's the pot and the kettle so far as moral colour is

concerned. But I believe it's an actual fact that syndicates have been

formed to buy up the black man's debts and take a reasonable interest,

only the dirty white man always gets to windward of the syndicate.

They're on the point of bringing it off, when old Levy inveigles the

nigger into some new Oriental extravagance. \_Fact\_ has exposed the whole

thing, and printed blackmailing letters which Shylock swears are

forgeries. That's both their cases in a philippine! The leeches told the

Jew he must do his Carlsbad this year before the case came on; and the

tremendous amount it's going to cost may account for his dunning old

clients the moment he gets back."

"Then why should he lend to you?"

"I'm a new client, Bunny; that makes all the difference. Then we were

very good pals out there."

"But you and Mrs. Shylock were better still?"

"Unbeknowns, Bunny! She used to tell me her troubles when I lent her an

arm and took due care to look a martyr; my hunting friend had coarse

metaphors about heavy-weights and the knacker's yard."

"And yet you came away with the poor soul's necklace?"

Raffles was tapping the chronic cigarette on the table at his elbow; he

stood up to light it, as one does stand up to make the dramatic

announcements of one's life, and he spoke through the flame of the match

as it rose and fell between his puffs.

"No--Bunny--I did not!"

"But you told me you won the Emerald Stakes!" I cried, jumping up

in my turn.

"So I did, Bunny, but I gave them back again."

"You gave yourself away to her, as she'd given him away to you?"

"Don't be a fool, Bunny," said Raffles, subsiding into his chair. "I

can't tell you the whole thing now, but here are the main heads. They're

at the Savoy Hotel, in Carlsbad I mean. I go to Pupp's. We meet. They

stare. I come out of my British shell as the humble hero of the affair at

the other Savoy. I crab my hotel. They swear by theirs. I go to see their

rooms. I wait till I can get the very same thing immediately overhead on

the second floor--where I can even hear the old swine cursing her from

under his mud-poultice! Both suites have balconies that might have been

made for me. Need I go on?"

"I wonder you weren't suspected."

"There's no end to your capacity for wonder, Bunny. I took some sweet old

rags with me on purpose, carefully packed inside a decent suit, and I had

the luck to pick up a foul old German cap that some peasant had cast off

in the woods. I only meant to leave it on them like a card; as it

was--well, I was waiting for the best barber in the place to open his

shop next morning."

"What had happened?"

"A whole actful of unrehearsed effects; that's why I think twice before

taking on old Shylock again. I admire him, Bunny, as a steely foeman. I

look forward to another game with him on his own ground. But I must find

out the pace of the wicket before I put myself on."

"I suppose you had tea with them, and all that sort of thing?"

"Gieshübler!" said Raffles with a shudder. "But I made it last as long as

tea, and thought I had located the little green lamps before I took my

leave. There was a japanned despatch box in one corner. 'That's the

Emerald Isle,' I thought, 'I'll soon have it out of the sea. The old man

won't trust 'em to the old lady after what happened in town,' I needn't

tell you I knew they were there somewhere; he made her wear them even at

the tragic travesty of a Carlsbad hotel dinner."

Raffles was forgetting to be laconic now. I believe he had forgotten

the lad in the next room, and everything else but the breathless battle

that he was fighting over again for my benefit. He told me how he

waited for a dark night, and then slid down from his sitting-room

balcony to the one below. And my emeralds were not in the japanned box

after all; and just as he had assured himself of the fact, the

folding-doors opened "as it might be these," and there stood Dan Levy

"in a suit of swagger silk pyjamas."

"They gave me a sudden respect for him," continued Raffles; "it struck

me, for the first time, that mud baths mightn't be the only ones he ever

took. His face was as evil as ever, but he was utterly unarmed, and I was

not; and yet there he stood and abused me like a pickpocket, as if there

was no chance of my firing, and he didn't care whether I did or not. So I

stuck my revolver nearly in his face, and pulled the hammer up and up.

Good God, Bunny, if I had pulled too hard! But that made him blink a bit,

and I was jolly glad to let it down again. 'Out with those emeralds,'

says I in low German mugged up in case of need. Of course you realise

that I was absolutely unrecognisable, a low blackguard with a blackened

face. 'I don't know what you mean,' says he, 'and I'm damned if I care.'

'\_Das halsband\_, says I, which means the necklace. 'Go to hell,' says he.

But I struck myself and shook my head and then my fist at him and nodded.

He laughed in my face; and upon my soul we were at a deadlock. So I

pointed to the clock and held up one finger. 'I've one minute to live,

old girl,' says he through the doors, 'if this rotter has the guts to

shoot, and I don't think he has. Why the hell don't you get out the other

way and alarm the 'ouse?' And that raised the siege, Bunny. In comes the

old woman, as plucky as he was, and shoves the necklace into my left

hand. I longed to refuse it. I didn't dare. And the old beast took her

and shook her like a rat, until I covered him again, and swore in German

that if he showed himself on the balcony for the next two minutes he'd be

\_ein toter Englander\_! That was the other bit I'd got off pat; it was

meant to mean 'a dead Englishman.' And I left the fine old girl clinging

on to him, instead of him to her!"

I emptied my lungs and my glass too. Raffles took a sip himself.

"But the rope was fixed to \_your\_ balcony, A.J.?"

"But I began by fixing the other end to theirs, and the moment I was

safely up I undid my end and dropped it clear to the ground. They found

it dangling all right when out they rushed together. Of course I'd picked

the right ball in the way of nights; it was bone-dry as well as

pitch-dark, and in five minutes I was helping the rest of the hotel to

search for impossible footprints on the gravel, and to stamp out any

there might conceivably have been."

"So nobody ever suspected you?"

"Not a soul, I can safely say; I was the first my victims bored with the

whole yarn."

"Then why return the swag? It's an old trick of yours, Raffles, but in a

case like this, with a pig like that, I confess I don't see the point."

"You forget the poor old lady, Bunny. She had a dog's life before; after

that the beans he gave her weren't even fit for a dog. I loved her for

her pluck in standing up to him; it beat his hollow in standing up to me;

there was only one reward for her, and it was in my gift."

"But how on earth did you manage that?"

"Not by public presentation, Bunny, nor yet by taking the old dame into

my confidence \_more cuniculi!"\_

"I suppose you returned the necklace anonymously?"

"As a low-down German burglar would be sure to do! No, Bunny, I planted

it in the woods where I knew it would be found. And then I had to watch

lest it was found by the wrong sort. But luckily Mr. Shylock had sprung a

substantial reward, and all came right in the end. He sent his doctor to

blazes, and had a buck feed and lashings on the night it was recovered.

The hunting man and I were invited to the thanksgiving spread; but I

wouldn't budge from the diet, and he was ashamed to unless I did. It made

a coolness between us, and now I doubt if we shall ever have that

enormous dinner we used to talk about to celebrate our return from a

living tomb."

But I was not interested in that shadowy fox-hunter. "Dan Levy's a

formidable brute to tackle," said I at length, and none too buoyantly.

"That's a very true observation, Bunny; it's also exactly why I so looked

forward to tackling him. It ought to be the kind of conflict that the

halfpenny press have learnt to call Homeric."

"Are you thinking of to-morrow, or of when it comes to robbing Peter to

pay Peter?"

"Excellent, Bunny!" cried Raffles, as though I had made a shot worthy of

his willow. "How the small hours brighten us up!" He drew the curtains

and displayed a window like a child's slate with the sashes ruled across

it. "You perceive how we have tired the stars with talking, and cleaned

them from the sky! The mellifluous Heraclitus can have been no sitter up

o' nights, or his pal wouldn't have boasted about tiring the sun by our

methods. What a lot the two old pets must have missed!"

"You haven't answered my question," said I resignedly. "Nor have you told

me how you propose to go to work to raise this money in the first

instance."

"If you like to light another Sullivan," said Raffles, "and mix yourself

another very small and final one, I can tell you now, Bunny."

And tell me he did.

CHAPTER IV

"Our Mr. Shylock"

I have often wondered in what pause or phase of our conversation Raffles

hit upon the plan which we duly carried out; for we had been talking

incessantly, since his arrival about eight o'clock at night, until two in

the morning. Yet that which we discussed between two and three was what

we actually did between nine and ten, with the single exception

necessitated by an altogether unforeseen development, of which the less

said the better until the proper time. The foresight and imagination of a

Raffles are obviously apt to outstrip his spoken words; but even in the

course of speech his ideas would crystallise, quite palpably to the

listener, and the sentence that began by throwing out a shadowy idea

would culminate in a definite project, as the image comes into focus

under the lens, and with as much detail into the bargain.

Suffice it that after a long night of it at the Albany, and but a bath

and a cup of tea at my own flat, I found Raffles waiting for me in

Piccadilly, and down we went together to the jaws of Jermyn Street. There

we nodded, and I was proceeding down the hill when I turned on my heel as

though I had forgotten something, and entered Jermyn Street not fifty

yards behind Raffles. I had no thought of catching him up. But it so

happened that I was in his wake in time to witness a first \_contretemps\_

which did not amount to much at the time; this was merely the violent

exit of another of Dan Levy's early callers into the very arms of

Raffles. There was a heated apology, accepted with courteous composure,

and followed by an excited outpouring which I did not come near enough to

overhear. It was delivered by a little man in an aureole of indigo hair,

who brushed his great sombrero violently as he spoke and Raffles

listened. I could see from their manner that the collision which had just

occurred was not the subject under discussion; but I failed to

distinguish a word, though I listened outside a hatter's until Raffles

had gone in and his new acquaintance had passed me with blazing eyes and

a volley of husky vows in broken English.

"Another of Mr. Shylock's victims," thought I; and indeed he might have

been bleeding internally from the loss of his pound of flesh; at any rate

there was bloodshed in his eyes.

I stood a long time outside that hatter's window, and finally went in to

choose a cap. But the light is wicked in those narrow shops, and this

necessitated my carrying several caps to the broad daylight of the

threshold to gauge their shades, and incidentally to achieve a swift

survey of the street. Then they crowned me with an ingenious apparatus

like a typewriter, to get the exact shape and measure of my skull, for I

had intimated that I had no desire to dress it anywhere else for the

future. All this must have taken up the most of twenty minutes, yet after

getting as far as Mr. Shylock's I remembered that I required what one's

hatter (and no one else) calls a "boater," and back I went to order one

in addition to the cap. And as the next tack fetches the buoy, so my next

perambulation (in which, however, I was thinking seriously of a new

bowler) brought me face to face with Raffles once more.

We shouted and shook hands; our encounter had taken place almost under

the money-lender's windows, and it was so un-English in its cordiality

that between our slaps and grasps Raffles managed deftly to insert a

stout packet in my breast pocket. I cannot think the most critical

pedestrian could have seen it done. But streets have as many eyes as

Argus, and some of them are always on one.

"They had to send to the bank for it," whispered Raffles. "It barely

passed through their hands. But don't you let Shylock spot his own

envelope!"

In another second he was saying something very different that anybody

might have heard, and in yet another he was hustling me across Shylock's

threshold. "I'll take you up and introduce you," he cried aloud. "You

couldn't come to a better man, my dear fellow--he's the only honest one

in Europe. Is Mr. Levy disengaged?"

A stunted young gentleman, who spoke as though he had a hare-lip or was

in liquor, neither calamity having really befallen him, said that he

thought so, but would see, which he proceeded to do through a telephone,

after shifting the indicator from "Through" to "Private." He slid off his

stool at once, and another youth, of similar appearance and still more

similar peculiarity of speech, who entered in a hurry at that moment, was

told to hold on while he showed the gentlemen up-stairs. There were other

clerks behind the mahogany bulwark, and we heard the newcomer greeting

them hoarsely as we climbed up into the presence.

Dan Levy, as I must try to call him when Raffles is not varnishing my

tale, looked a very big man at his enormous desk, but by no means so

elephantine as at the tiny table in the Savoy Restaurant a month

earlier. His privations had not only reduced his bulk to the naked eye,

but made him look ten years younger. He wore the habiliments of a

gentleman; even as he sat at his desk his well-cut coat and well-tied tie

filled me with that inconsequent respect which the silk pyjamas had

engendered in Raffles. But the great face that greeted us with a shrewd

and rather scornful geniality impressed me yet more powerfully. In its

massive features and its craggy contour it displayed the frank pugnacity

of the pugilist rather than the low cunning of the traditional usurer;

and the nose in particular, while of far healthier appearance than when I

had seen it first and last, was both dominant and menacing in its

immensity. It was a comfort to turn from this formidable countenance to

that of Raffles, who had entered with his own serene unconscious

confidence, and now introduced us with that inimitable air of

light-hearted authority which stamped him in all shades of society.

"'Appy to meet you, sir. I hope you're well?" said Mr. Levy, dropping one

aspirate but putting in the next with care. "Take a seat, sir, please."

But I kept my legs, though I felt them near to trembling, and, diving a

hand into a breast pocket, I began working the contents out of the

envelope that Raffles had given me, while I spoke out in a tone

sufficiently rehearsed at the Albany overnight.

"I'm not so sure about the happiness," said I. "I mean about its lasting,

Mr. Levy. I come from my friend, Mr. Edward Garland."

"I thought you came to borrow money!" interposed Raffles with much

indignation. The moneylender was watching me with bright eyes and lips I

could no longer see.

"I never said so," I rapped out at Raffles; and I thought I saw approval

and encouragement behind his stare like truth at the bottom of the well.

"Who \_is\_ the little biter?" the money-lender inquired of him with

delightful insolence.

"An old friend of mine," replied Raffles, in an injured tone that made a

convincing end of the old friendship. "I thought he was hard up, or I

never should have brought him in to introduce to you."

"I didn't ask you for your introduction, Raffles," said I offensively. "I

simply met you coming out as I was coming in. I thought you damned

officious, if you ask me!"

Whereupon, with an Anglo-Saxon threat of subsequent violence to my

person, Raffles flung open the door to leave us to our interview. This

was exactly as it had been rehearsed. But Dan Levy called Raffles back.

And that was exactly as we had hoped.

"Gentlemen, gentlemen!" said the Jew. "Please don't make a cockpit of my

office, gentlemen; and pray, Mr. Raffles, don't leave me to the mercies

of your very dangerous friend."

"You can be two to one if you like," I gasped valiantly. "\_I\_

don't care."

And my chest heaved in accordance with my stage instructions, as also

with a realism to which it was a relief to give full play.

"Come now," said Levy. "What did Mr. Garland send you about?"

"You know well enough," said I: "his debt to you."

"Don't be rude about it," said Levy. "What about the debt?"

"It's a damned disgrace!" said I.

"I quite agree," he chuckled. "It ought to 'ave been settled months ago."

"Months ago?" I echoed. "It's only twelve months since he borrowed three

hundred pounds from you, and now you're sticking him for seven!"

"I am," said Levy, opening uncompromising lips that entirely disappeared

again next instant.

"He borrows three hundred for a year at the outside, and you blackmail

him for eight hundred when the year's up."

"You said 'seven' just now," interrupted Raffles, but in the voice of a

man who was getting a fright.

"You also said 'blackmailing,'" added Dan Levy portentously. "Do you want

to be thrown downstairs?"

"Do \_you\_ deny the figures?" I retorted.

"No, I don't; have you got his repayment cards?"

"Yes, here in my hands, and they shan't leave them. You see, you're not

aware," I added severely, as I turned to Raffles, "that this young fellow

has already paid up one hundred in instalments; that's what makes the

eight; and all this is what'll happen to you if you've been fool enough

to get into the same boat."

The money-lender had borne with me longer than either of us had expected

that he would; but now he wheeled back his chair and stood up, a pillar

of peril and a mouthful of oaths.

"Is that all you've come to say?" he thundered. "If so, you young devil,

out you go!"

"No, it isn't," said I, spreading out a document attached to the cards of

receipt which Raffles had obtained from Teddy Garland; these I had

managed to extract without anything else from the inner pocket in which I

had been trying to empty out Raffles's envelope. "Here," I continued, "is

a letter, written only yesterday, by you to Mr. Garland, in which you

say, among other very insolent things: 'This is final, and absolutely no

excuses of any kind will be tolerated or accepted. You have given ten

times more trouble than your custom is worth, and I shall be glad to get

rid of you. So you had better pay up before twelve o'clock to-morrow, as

you may depend that the above threats will be carried out to the very

letter, and steps will be taken to carry them into effect at that hour.

This is your dead and last chance, and the last time I will write you on

the subject.'"

"So it is," said Levy with an oath. "This is a very bad case, Mr.

Raffles."

"I agree," said I. "And may I ask if you propose to 'get rid' of Mr.

Garland by making him 'pay up' in full?"

"Before twelve o'clock to-day," said Dan Levy, with a snap of his

prize-fighting jaws.

"Eight hundred, first and last, for the three hundred he borrowed a

year ago?"

"That's it."

"Surely that's very hard on the boy," I said, reaching the conciliatory

stage by degrees on which Raffles paid me many compliments later; but at

the time he remarked, "I should say it was his own fault."

"Of course it is, Mr. Raffles," cried the moneylender, taking a more

conciliatory tone himself. "It was my money; it was my three 'undred

golden sovereigns; and you can sell what's yours for what it'll fetch,

can't you?"

"Obviously," said Raffles.

"Very well, then, money's like anything else; if you haven't got it, and

can't beg or earn it, you've got to buy it at a price. I sell my money,

that's all. And I've a right to sell it at a fancy price if I can get a

fancy price for it. A man may be a fool to pay my figure; that depends

'ow much he wants the money at the time, and it's his affair, not mine.

Your gay young friend was all right if he hadn't defaulted, but a

defaulter deserves to pay through the nose, and be damned to him. It

wasn't me let your friend in; he let in himself, with his eyes open. Mr.

Garland knew very well what I was charging him, and what I shouldn't

'esitate to charge over and above if he gave me half a chance. Why should

I? Wasn't it in the bond? What do you all think I run my show for? It's

business, Mr. Raffles, not robbery, my dear sir. All business is

robbery, if you come to that. But you'll find mine is all above-board and

in the bond."

"A very admirable exposition," said Raffles weightily.

"Not that it applies to you, Mr. Raffles," the other was adroit enough to

add. "Mr. Garland was no friend of mine, and he was a fool, whereas I

hope I may say that you're the one and not the other."

"Then it comes to this," said I, "that you mean him to pay up in full

this morning?"

"By noon, and it's just gone ten."

"The whole seven hundred pounds?"

"Sterling," said Mr. Levy "No cheques entertained."

"Then," said I, with an air of final defeat, "there's nothing for it but

to follow my instructions and pay you now on the nail!"

I did not look at Levy, but I heard the sudden intake of his breath at

the sight of my bank-notes, and I felt its baleful exhalation on my

forehead as I stooped and began counting them out upon his desk. I had

made some progress before he addressed me in terms of protest. There was

almost a tremor in his voice. I had no call to be so hasty; it looked as

though I had been playing a game with him. Why couldn't I tell him I had

the money with me all the time? The question was asked with a sudden

oath, because I had gone on counting it out regardless of his overtures.

I took as little notice of his anger.

"And now, Mr. Levy," I concluded, "may I ask you to return me Mr.

Garland's promissory note?"

"Yes, you may ask and you shall receive!" he snarled, and opened his safe

so violently that the keys fell out. Raffles replaced them with exemplary

promptitude while the note of hand was being found.

The evil little document was in my possession at last. Levy roared down

the tube, and the young man of the imperfect diction duly appeared.

"Take that young biter," cried Levy, "and throw him into the street. Call

up Moses to lend you a 'and."

But the first murderer stood nonplussed, looking from Raffles to me, and

finally inquiring which biter his master meant.

"That one!" bellowed the money-lender, shaking a lethal fist at me. "Mr.

Raffles is a friend o' mine."

"But 'e'th a friend of 'ith too," lisped the young man. "Thimeon Markth

come acroth the thtreet to tell me tho. He thaw them thake handth

outthide our plathe, after he'd theen 'em arm-in-arm in Piccadilly, 'an

he come in to thay tho in cathe--"

But the youth of limited articulation was not allowed to finish his

explanation; he was grasped by the scruff of the neck and kicked and

shaken out of the room, and his collar flung after him. I heard him

blubbering on the stairs as Levy locked the door and put the key in his

pocket. But I did not hear Raffles slip into the swivel chair behind

the desk, or know that he had done so until the usurer and I turned

round together.

"Out of that!" blustered Levy.

But Raffles tilted the chair back on its spring and laughed softly

in his face.

"Not if I know it," said he. "If you don't open the door in about one

minute I shall require this telephone of yours to ring up the police."

"The police, eh?" said Levy, with a sinister recovery of self-control.

"You'd better leave that to me, you precious pair of swindlers!"

"Besides," continued Raffles, "of course you keep an \_argumentum ad

hominem\_ in one of these drawers. Ah, here it is, and just as well in my

hands as in yours!"

He had opened the top drawer in the right-hand pedestal, and taken

therefrom a big bulldog revolver; it was the work of few moments to empty

its five chambers, and hand the pistol by its barrel to the owner.

"Curse you!" hissed the latter, hurling it into the fender with a fearful

clatter. "But you'll pay for this, my fine gentlemen; this isn't sharp

practice, but criminal fraud."

"The burden of proof," said Raffles, "lies with you. Meanwhile, will you

be good enough to open that door instead of looking as sick as a cold

mud-poultice?"

The money-lender had, indeed, turned as grey as his hair; and his

eyebrows, which were black and looked dyed, stood out like smears of ink.

Nevertheless, the simile which Raffles had employed with his own

unfortunate facility was more picturesque than discreet. I saw it set Mr.

Shylock thinking. Luckily, the evil of the day was sufficient for it and

him; but so far from complying, he set his back to the locked door and

swore a sweet oath never to budge.

"Oh, very well!" resumed Raffles, and the receiver was at his ear without

more ado. "Is that the Exchange? Give me nine-two-double-three Gerrard,

will you?"

"It's fraud," reiterated Levy. "And you know it."

"It's nothing of the sort, and \_you\_ know it," murmured Raffles, with

the proper pre-occupation of the man at the telephone.

"You lent the money," I added. "That's your business. It's nothing to do

with you what he chooses to do with it."

"He's a cursed swindler," hissed Levy. "And you're his damned decoy!"

I was not sorry to see Raffles's face light up across the desk.

"Is that Howson, Anstruther and Martin?--they're only my solicitors, Mr.

Levy.... Put me through to Mr. Martin, please.... That you, Charlie? ...

You might come in a cab to Jermyn Street--I forget the number--Dan

Levy's, the money-lender's--thanks, old chap! ... Wait a bit, Charlie--a

constable...."

But Dan Levy had unlocked his door and flung it open.

"There you are, you scoundrels! But we'll meet again, my fine

swell-mobsmen!"

Raffles was frowning at the telephone.

"I've been cut off," said he. "Wait a bit! Clear call for you, Mr. Levy,

I believe!"

And they changed places, without exchanging another word until Raffles

and I were on the stairs.

"Why, the 'phone's not even \_through!\_" yelled the money-lender,

rushing out.

"But \_we\_ are, Mr. Levy!" cried Raffles. And down we ran into the street.

CHAPTER V

Thin Air

Raffles hailed a passing hansom, and had bundled me in before I realised

that he was not coming with me.

"Drive down to the club for Teddy's cricket-bag," said he; "we'll make

him get straight into flannels to save time. Order breakfast for three in

half-an-hour precisely, and I'll tell him everything before you're back."

His eyes were shining with the prospect as I drove away, not sorry to

escape the scene of that young man's awakening to better fortune than he

deserved. For in my heart I could not quite forgive the act in which

Raffles and I had caught him overnight. Raffles might make as light of it

as he pleased; it was impossible for another to take his affectionately

lenient view, not of the moral question involved, but of the breach of

faith between friend and friend. My own feeling in the matter, however,

if a little jaundiced, was not so strong as to prevent me from gloating

over the victory in which I had just assisted. I thought of the notorious

extortioner who had fallen to our unscrupulous but not indictable wiles;

and my heart tinkled with the hansom bell. I thought of the good that we

had done for once, of the undoubted wrong we had contrived to right by a

species of justifiable chicanery. And I forgot all about the youth whose

battle we had fought and won, until I found myself ordering his

breakfast, and having his cricket-bag taken out to my cab.

Raffles was waiting for me in the Albany courtyard. I thought he was

frowning at the sky, which was not what it had been earlier in the

morning, until I remembered how little time there was to lose.

"Haven't you seen anything of him?" he cried as I jumped out.

"Of whom, Raffles?"

"Teddy, of course!"

"Teddy Garland? Has he gone out?"

"Before I got in," said Raffles, grimly. "I wonder where the devil he

is!"

He had paid the cabman and taken down the bag himself. I followed him up

to his rooms.

"But what's the meaning of it, Raffles?"

"That's what I want to know."

"Could he have gone out for a paper?"

"They were all here before I went. I left them on his bed."

"Or for a shave?"

"That's more likely; but he's been out nearly an hour."

"But you can't have been gone much longer yourself, Raffles, and I

understood you left him fast asleep?"

"That's the worst of it, Bunny. He must have been shamming. Barraclough

saw him go out ten minutes after me."

"Could you have disturbed him when you went?"

Raffles shook his head.

"I never shut a door more carefully in my life. I made row enough when I

came back, Bunny, on purpose to wake him up, and I can tell you it gave

me a turn when there wasn't a sound from in there! He'd shut all the

doors after him; it was a second or two before I had the pluck to open

them. I thought something horrible had happened!"

"You don't think so still?"

"I don't know what to think," said Raffles, gloomily; "nothing has panned

out as I thought it would. You must remember that we have given ourselves

away to Dan Levy, whatever else we have done, and without doubt set up

the enemy of our lives in the very next street. It's close quarters,

Bunny; we shall have an expert eye upon us for some time to come. But I

should rather enjoy that than otherwise, if only Teddy hadn't bolted in

this rotten way."

Never had I known Raffles in so pessimistic a mood. I did not share his

sombre view of either matter, though I confined my remarks to the one

that seemed to weigh most heavily on his mind.

"A guinea to a gooseberry," I wagered, "that you find your man safe and

sound at Lord's."

"I rang them up ten minutes ago," said Raffles. "They hadn't heard of him

then; besides, here's his cricket-bag."

"He may have been at the club when I fetched it away--I never asked."

"I did, Bunny. I rang them up as well, just after you had left."

"Then what about his father's house?"

"That's our one chance," said Raffles. "They're not on the telephone, but

now that you're here I've a good mind to drive out and see if Teddy's

there. You know what a state he was in last night, and you know how a

thing can seem worse when you wake and remember it than it did at the

time it happened. I begin to hope he's gone straight to old Garland with

the whole story; in that case he's bound to come back for his kit; and by

Jove, Bunny, there's a step upon the stairs!"

We had left the doors open behind us, and a step it was, ascending

hastily enough to our floor. But it was not the step of a very young man,

and Raffles was the first to recognise the fact; his face fell as we

looked at each other for a single moment of suspense; in another he was

out of the room, and I heard him greeting Mr. Garland on the landing.

"Then you haven't brought Teddy with you?" I heard Raffles add.

"Do you mean to say he isn't here?" replied so pleasant a voice--in

accents of such acute dismay--that Mr. Garland had my sympathy

before we met.

"He has been," said Raffles, "and I'm expecting him back every minute.

Won't you come in and wait, Mr. Garland?"

The pleasant voice made an exclamation of premature relief; the pair

entered, and I was introduced to the last person I should have suspected

of being a retired brewer at all, much less of squandering his money in

retirement as suggested by his son. I was prepared for a conventional

embodiment of reckless prosperity, for a pseudo-military type in louder

purple and finer linen than the real thing. I shook hands instead with a

gentle, elderly man, whose kindly eyes beamed bravely amid careworn

furrows, and whose slightly diffident yet wholly cordial address won my

heart outright.

"So you've lost no time in welcoming the wanderer!" said he. "You're

nearly as bad as my boy, who was quite bent on seeing Raffles last night

or first thing this morning. He told me he should stay the night in town

if necessary, and he evidently has."

There was still a trace of anxiety in the father's manner, but there was

also a twinkle in his eyes, which kindled with genial fires as Raffles

gave a perfectly truthful account of the young man's movements (as

distinct from his words and deeds) overnight.

"And what do you think of his great news?" asked Mr. Garland. "Was it a

surprise to you, Raffles?"

Raffles shook his head with a rather weary smile, and I sat up in my

chair. What great news was this?

"This son of mine has just got engaged," explained Mr. Garland for my

benefit. "And as a matter of fact it's his engagement that brings me

here; you gentlemen mustn't think I want to keep an eagle eye upon him;

but Miss Belsize has just wired to say she is coming up early to go with

us to the match, instead of meeting at Lord's, and I thought she would be

so disappointed not to find Teddy, especially as they are bound to see

very little of each other all day."

I for my part was wondering why I had not heard of Miss Belsize or this

engagement from Raffles. He must himself have heard of it last thing at

night in the next room, while I was star-gazing here at the open window.

Yet in all the small hours he had never told me of a circumstance which

extenuated young Garland's conduct if it did nothing else. Even now it

was not from Raffles that I received either word or look of explanation.

But his face had suddenly lit up.

"May I ask," he exclaimed, "if the telegram was to Teddy or to you,

Mr. Garland?"

"It was addressed to Teddy, but of course I opened it in his absence."

"Could it have been an answer to an invitation or suggestion of his?"

"Very easily. They had lunch together yesterday, and Camilla might have

had to consult Lady Laura."

"Then that's the whole thing!" cried Raffles. "Teddy was on his way home

while you were on yours into town! How did you come?"

"In the brougham."

"Through the Park?"

"Yes."

"While he was in a hansom in Knightsbridge or Kensington Gore! That's

how you missed him," said Raffles confidently. "If you drive straight

back you'll be in time to take him on to Lord's."

Mr. Garland begged us both to drive back with him; and we thought we

might; we decided that we would, and were all three under way in about a

minute. Yet it was considerably after eleven when we bowled through

Kensington to a house that I had never seen before, a house since swept

away by the flowing tide of flats, but I can still see every stone and

slate of it as clearly as on that summer morning more than ten years ago.

It stood just off the thoroughfare, in grounds of its own out of all

keeping with their metropolitan environment; they ran from one

side-street to another, and further back than we could see. Vivid lawn

and towering tree, brilliant beds and crystal vineries, struck one more

forcibly (and favourably) than the mullioned and turreted mansion of a

house. And yet a double stream of omnibuses rattled incessantly within a

few yards of the steps on which the three of us soon stood nonplussed.

Mr. Edward had not been seen or heard of at the house. Neither had Miss

Belsize arrived; that was the one consolatory feature.

"Come into the library," said Mr. Garland; and when we were among his

books, which were somewhat beautifully bound and cased in glass, he

turned to Raffles and added hoarsely: "There's something in all this I

haven't been told, and I insist on knowing what it is."

"But you know as much as I do," protested Raffles. "I went out leaving

Teddy asleep and came back to find him flown."

"What time was that?"

"Between nine and half-past when I went out. I was away nearly an hour."

"Why leave him asleep at that time of morning?"

"I wanted him to have every minute he could get. We had been sitting up

rather late."

"But why, Raffles? What could you have to talk about all night when you

were tired and it was Teddy's business to keep fresh for to-day? Why,

after all, should he want to see you the moment you got back? He's not

the first young fellow who's got rather suddenly engaged to a charming

girl; is he in any trouble about it, Raffles?"

"About his engagement--not that I'm aware."

"Then he is in some trouble?"

"He was, Mr. Garland," answered Raffles. "I give you my word that he

isn't now."

Mr. Garland grasped the back of a chair.

"Was it some money trouble, Raffles? Of course, if my boy has given you

his confidence, I have no right simply as his father--"

"It is hardly that, sir," said Raffles, gently; "it is I who have no

right to give him away. But if you don't mind leaving it at that, Mr.

Garland, there is perhaps no harm in my saying that it \_was\_ about some

little temporary embarrassment that Teddy was so anxious to see me."

"And you helped him?" cried the poor man, plainly torn between gratitude

and humiliation.

"Not out of my pocket," replied Raffles, smiling. "The matter was not so

serious as Teddy thought; it only required adjustment."

"God bless you, Raffles!" murmured Mr. Garland, with a catch in his

voice. "I won't ask for a single detail. My poor boy went to the right

man; he knew better than to come to me. Like father, like son!" he

muttered to himself, and dropped into the chair he had been handling, and

bent his head over his folded arms.

He seemed to have forgotten the untoward effect of Teddy's disappearance

in the peculiar humiliation of its first cause. Raffles took out his

watch, and held up the dial for me to see. It was after the half-hour

now; but at this moment a servant entered with a missive, and the master

recovered his self-control.

"This'll be from Teddy!" he cried, fumbling with his glasses. "No; it's

for him, and by special messenger. I'd better open it. I don't suppose

it's Miss Belsize again."

"Miss Belsize is in the drawing-room, sir," said the man. "She said you

were not to be disturbed."

"Oh, tell her we shan't be long," said Mr. Garland, with a new strain of

trouble in his tone. "Listen to this--listen to this," he went on before

the door was shut: "'What has happened? Lost toss. Whipham plays if you

don't turn up in time.--J. S.'"

"Jack Studley," said Raffles, "the Cambridge skipper."

"I know! I know! And Whipham's reserve man, isn't he?"

"And another wicket-keeper, worse luck!" exclaimed Raffles. "If he turns

out and takes a single ball, and Teddy is only one over late, it will

still be too late for him to play."

"Then it's too late already," said Mr. Garland, sinking back into his

chair with a groan.

"But that note from Studley may have been half-an-hour on the way."

"No, Raffles, it's not an ordinary note; it's a message telephoned

straight from Lord's--probably within the last few minutes--to a

messenger office not a hundred yards from this door!"

Mr. Garland sat staring miserably at the carpet; he was beginning to look

ill with perplexity and suspense. Raffles himself, who had turned his

back upon us with a shrug of acquiescence in the inevitable, was a

monument of discomfiture as he stood gazing through a glass door into the

adjoining conservatory. There was no actual window in the library, but

this door was a single sheet of plate-glass into which a man might well

have walked, and I can still see Raffles in full-length silhouette upon a

panel of palms and tree-ferns. I see the silhouette grow tall and

straight again before my eyes, the door open, and Raffles listening with

an alert lift of the head. I, too, hear something, an elfin hiss, a fairy

fusillade, and then the sudden laugh with which Raffles rejoined us in

the body of the room.

"It's raining!" he cried, waving a hand above his head. "Have you a

barometer, Mr. Garland?"

"That's an aneroid under the lamp-bracket."

"How often do you set the indicator?"

"Last thing every night. I remember it was between Fair and Change when I

went to bed. It made me anxious."

"It may make you thankful now. It's between Change and Rain this

morning. And the rain's begun, and while there's rain there's hope!"

In a twinkling Raffles had regained all his own irresistible buoyancy and

assurance. But the older man was not capable of so prompt a recovery.

"Something has happened to my boy!"

"But not necessarily anything terrible."

"If I knew what, Raffles--if only I knew what!"

Raffles eyed the pale and twitching face with sidelong solicitude. He

himself had the confident expression which always gave me confidence; the

rattle on the conservatory roof was growing louder every minute.

"I intend to find out," said he; "and if the rain goes on long enough,

we may still see Teddy playing when it stops. But I shall want your

help, sir."

"I am ready to go with you anywhere, Raffles."

"You can only help me, Mr. Garland, by staying where you are."

"Where I am?"

"In the house all day," said Raffles firmly. "It is absolutely essential

to my idea."

"And that is, Raffles?"

"To save Teddy's face, in the first instance. I shall drive straight up

to Lord's, in your brougham if I may. I know Studley rather well; he

shall keep Teddy's place open till the last possible moment."

"But how shall you account for his absence?" I asked.

"I shall account for it all right," said Raffles darkly. "I can save his

face for the time being, at all events at Lord's."

"But that's the only place that matters," said I.

"On the contrary, Bunny, this very house matters even more as long as

Miss Belsize is here. You forget that they're engaged, and that she's in

the next room now."

"Good God!" whispered Mr. Garland. "I had forgotten that myself."

"She is the last who must know of this affair," said Raffles, with, I

thought, undue authority. "And you are the only one who can keep it from

her, sir."

"I?"

"Miss Belsize mustn't go up to Lord's this morning. She would only spoil

her things, and you may tell her from me that there would be no play for

an hour after this, even if it stopped this minute, which it won't.

Meanwhile let her think that Teddy's weatherbound with the rest of them

in the pavilion; but she mustn't come until you hear from me again; and

the best way to keep her here is to stay with her yourself."

"And when may I expect to hear?" asked Mr. Garland as Raffles held

out his hand.

"Let me see. I shall be at Lord's in less than twenty minutes; another

five or ten should polish off Studley; and then I shall barricade myself

in the telephone-box and ring up every hospital in town! You see, it may

be an accident after all, though I don't think so. You won't hear from

me on the point unless it is; the fewer messengers flying about the

better, if you agree with me as to the wisdom of keeping the matter dark

at this end."

"Oh, yes, I agree with you, Raffles; but it will be a terribly hard

task for me!"

"It will, indeed, Mr. Garland. Yet no news is always good news, and I

promise to come straight to you the moment I have news of any kind."

With that they shook hands, our host with an obvious reluctance that

turned to a less understandable dismay as I also prepared to take my

leave of him.

"What!" cried he, "am I to be left quite alone to hoodwink that poor girl

and hide my own anxiety?"

"There's no reason why you should come, Bunny," said Raffles to me. "If

either of them is a one-man job, it's mine."

Our host said no more, but he looked at me so wistfully that I could not

but offer to stay with him if he wished it; and when at length the

drawing-room door had closed upon him and his son's \_fiancee\_, I took an

umbrella from the stand and saw Raffles through the providential downpour

into the brougham.

"I'm sorry, Bunny," he muttered between the butler in the porch and the

coachman on the box. "This sort of thing is neither in my line nor yours,

but it serves us right for straying from the path of candid crime. We

should have opened a safe for that seven hundred."

"But what do you really think is at the bottom of this extraordinary

disappearance?"

"Some madness or other, I'm afraid; but if that boy is still in the land

of the living, I shall have him before the sun goes down on his

insanity."

"And what about this engagement of his?" I pursued. "Do you

disapprove of it?"

"Why on earth should I?" asked Raffles, rather sharply, as he plunged

from under my umbrella into the brougham.

"Because you never told me when he told you," I replied. "Is the girl

beneath him?"

Raffles looked at me inscrutably with his clear blue eyes.

"You'd better find out for yourself," said he. "Tell the coachman to

hurry up to Lord's--and pray that this rain may last!"

CHAPTER VI

Camilla Belsize

It would be hard to find a better refuge on a rainy day than the

amphibious retreat described by Raffles as a "country house in

Kensington." There was a good square hall, full of the club comforts so

welcome in a home, such as magazines and cigarettes, and a fire when the

rain set in. The usual rooms opened off the hall, and the library was not

the only one that led on into the conservatory; the drawing-room was

another, in which I heard voices as I lit a cigarette among the palms and

tree-ferns. It struck me that poor Mr. Garland was finding it hard work

to propitiate the lady whom Raffles had deemed unworthy of mention

overnight. But I own I was in no hurry to take over the invidious task.

To me it need prove nothing more; to him, anguish; but I could not help

feeling that even as matters stood I was quite sufficiently embroiled in

these people's affairs. Their name had been little more than a name to me

until the last few hours. Only yesterday I might have hesitated to nod to

Teddy Garland at the club, so seldom had we met. Yet here was I helping

Raffles to keep the worst about the son from the father's knowledge, and

on the point of helping that father to keep what might easily prove worse

still from his daughter-in-law to be. And all the time there was the

worst of all to be hidden from everybody concerning Raffles and me!

Meanwhile I explored a system of flower-houses and vineries that ran out

from the conservatory in a continuous chain--each link with its own

temperature and its individual scent--and not a pane but rattled and

streamed beneath the timely torrent. It was in a fernery where a playing

fountain added its tuneful drop to the noisy deluge that the voices of

the drawing-room sounded suddenly at my elbow, and I was introduced to

Miss Belsize before I could recover from my surprise. My foolish face

must have made her smile in spite of herself, for I did not see quite the

same smile again all day; but it made me her admirer on the spot, and I

really think she warmed to me for amusing her even for a moment.

So we began rather well; and that was a mercy in the light of poor Mr.

Garland's cynically prompt departure; but we did not go on quite as well

as we had begun. I do not say that Miss Belsize was in a bad temper, but

emphatically she was not pleased, and I for one had the utmost sympathy

with her displeasure. She was simply but exquisitely dressed, with

unostentatious touches of Cambridge blue and a picture hat that really

was a picture. Yet on a perfect stranger in a humid rockery she was

wasting what had been meant for mankind at Lord's. The only consolation I

could suggest was that by this time Lord's would be more humid still.

"And so there's something to be said for being bored to tears under

shelter, Miss Belsize." Miss Belsize did not deny that she was bored.

"But there's plenty of shelter there," said she.

"Packed with draggled dresses and squelching shoes! You might swim for it

before they admitted you to that Pavilion, you know."

"But if the ground's under water, how can they play to-day?"

"They can't, Miss Belsize, I don't mind betting."

That was a rash remark.

"Then why doesn't Teddy come back?"

"Oh, well, you know," I hedged, "you can never be quite absolutely sure.

It might clear up. They're bound to give it a chance until the afternoon.

And the players can't leave till stumps are drawn."

"I should have thought Teddy could have come home to lunch," said Miss

Belsize, "even if he had to go back afterwards."

"I shouldn't wonder if he did come," said I, conceiving the bare

possibility: "and A.J. with him."

"Do you mean Mr. Raffles?"

"Yes, Miss Belsize; he's the only A.J. that counts!"

Camilla Belsize turned slightly in the basket-chair to which she had

confided her delicate frock, and our eyes met almost for the first time.

Certainly we had not exchanged so long a look before, for she had been

watching the torpid goldfish in the rockery pool, and I admiring her bold

profile and the querulous poise of a fine head as I tried to argue her

out of all desire for Lord's. Suddenly our eyes met, as I say, and hers

dazzled me; they were soft and yet brilliant, tender and yet cynical,

calmly reckless, audaciously sentimental--all that and more as I see them

now on looking back; but at the time I was merely dazzled.

"So you and Mr. Raffles are great friends?" said Miss Belsize, harking

back to a remark of Mr. Garland's in introducing us.

"Rather!" I replied.

"Are you as great a friend of his as Teddy is?"

I liked that, but simply said I was an older friend. "Raffles and I were

at school together," I added loftily.

"Really? I should have thought he was before your time."

"No, only senior to me. I happened to be his fag."

"And what sort of a schoolboy was Mr. Raffles?" inquired Miss Belsize,

not by any means in the tone of a devotee. But I reflected that her own

devotion was bespoke, and not improbably tainted with some little

jealousy of Raffles.

"He was the most Admirable Crichton who was ever at the school," said I:

"captain of the eleven, the fastest man in the fifteen, athletic

champion, and an ornament of the Upper Sixth."

"And you worshipped him, I suppose?"

"Absolutely."

My companion had been taking renewed interest in the goldfish; now she

looked at me again with the cynical light full on in her eyes.

"You must be rather disappointed in him now!"

"Disappointed! Why?" I asked with much outward amusement. But I was

beginning to feel uncomfortable.

"Of course I don't know much about him," remarked Miss Belsize as though

she cared less.

"But does anybody know anything of Mr. Raffles except as a cricketer?"

"I do," said I, with injudicious alacrity.

"Well," said Miss Belsize, "what else is he?"

"The best fellow in the world, among other things."

"But what other things?"

"Ask Teddy!" I said unluckily.

"I have," replied Miss Belsize. "But Teddy doesn't know. He often

wonders how Mr. Raffles can afford to play so much cricket without doing

any work."

"Does he, indeed!"

"Many people do."

"And what do they say about him?"

Miss Belsize hesitated, watching me for a moment and the goldfish rather

longer. The rain sounded louder, and the fountain as though it had been

turned on again, before she answered:

"More than their prayers, no doubt!"

"Do you mean," I almost gasped, "as to the way Raffles gets his living?"

"Yes."

"You might tell me the kind of things they say, Miss Belsize!"

"But if there's no truth in them?"

"I'll soon tell you if there is or not."

"But suppose I don't care either way?" said Miss Belsize with a

brilliant smile.

"Then I care so much that I should be extremely grateful to you."

"Mind, I don't believe it myself, Mr. Manders."

"You don't believe--"

"That Mr. Raffles lives by his wits and--his cricket!"

I jumped to my feet.

"Is that all they say about him?" I cried.

"Isn't it enough?" asked Miss Belsize, astonished in her turn at my

demeanour.

"Oh, quite enough, quite enough!" said I. "It's only the most

scandalously unfair and utterly untrue report that ever got

about--that's all!"

This heavy irony was, of course, intended to convey the impression that

one's first explosion of relief had been equally ironical. But I was to

discover that Camilla Belsize was never easily deceived; it was

unpleasantly apparent in her bold eyes before she opened her firm mouth.

"Yet you seemed to expect something worse," she said at length.

"What could be worse?" I asked, my back against the wall of my own

indiscretion. "Why, a man like A.J. Raffles would rather be any mortal

thing than a paid amateur!"

"But you haven't told me what he \_is\_, Mr. Manders."

"And you haven't told me, Miss Belsize, why you're so interested in A. J.

after all!" I retorted, getting home for once, and sitting down again on

the strength of it.

But Miss Belsize was my superior to the last; in the single moment of my

ascendency she made me blush for it and for myself. She would be quite

frank with me: my friend Mr. Raffles did interest her rather more than

she cared to say. It was because Teddy thought so much of him, that was

the only reason, and her one excuse for all inquisitive questions and

censorious remarks. I must have thought her very rude; but now I knew.

Mr. Raffles had been such a friend to Teddy; sometimes she wondered

whether he was quite a good friend; and there I had "the whole thing in a

nutshell."

I had indeed! And I knew the nut, and had tasted its bitter kernel too

often to make any mistake about it. Jealousy was its other name. But I

did not care how jealous Miss Belsize became of Raffles as long as

jealousy did not beget suspicion; and my mind was not entirely relieved

on that point.

We dropped the whole subject, however, with some abruptness; and the

rest of our conversation in the rockery, and in the steaming orchid-house

and further vineries which we proceeded to explore together, was quite

refreshingly tame. Yet I think it was on this desultory tour, to the

still incessant accompaniment of rain on the glasshouses, that Camilla's

mother took shape in my mind as the Lady Laura Belsize, an apparently

impecunious widow reduced to "semi-detachment down the river" and

suburban neighbours whose manners and customs my companion hit off with

vivacious intolerance. She told me how she had shocked them by smoking

cigarettes in the back garden, and pronounced a gratuitous conviction

that I of all people would have been no less scandalised! That was in the

uttermost vinery, and in another minute two Sullivans were in full blast

under the vines. I remember discovering that the great brand was not

unfamiliar to Miss Belsize, and even gathering that it was Raffles

himself who had made it known to her. Raffles, whom she did not "know

much about," or consider "quite a good friend" for Teddy Garland!

I was becoming curious to see this antagonistic pair together; but it was

the middle of the afternoon before Raffles reappeared, though Mr. Garland

told me he had received an optimistic note from him by special messenger

earlier in the day. I felt I might have been told a little more,

considering the intimate part I was already playing as a stranger in a

strange house. But I was only too thankful to find that Raffles had so

far infected our host with his confidence as to tide us through luncheon

with far fewer embarrassments than before; nor did Mr. Garland desert us

again until the butler with a visitor's card brought about his abrupt

departure from the conservatory.

Then my troubles began afresh. It stopped raining at last; if Miss

Belsize could have had her way we should all have started for Lord's that

minute. I took her into the garden to show her the state of the lawns,

coldly scintillant with standing water and rimmed by regular canals.

Lord's would be like them, only fifty times worse; play had no doubt been

abandoned on that quagmire for the day. Miss Belsize was not so sure

about that; why should we not drive over and find out? I said that was

the surest way of missing Teddy. She said a hansom would take us there

and back in a half-an-hour. I gained time disputing that statement, but

said if we went at all I was sure Mr. Garland would want to go with us,

and that in his own brougham. All this on the crown of a sloppy path, and

when Miss Belsize asked me how many more times I was going to change my

ground, I could not help looking at her absurd shoes sinking into the

softened gravel, and saying I thought it was for her to do that. Miss

Belsize took my advice to the extent of turning upon a submerged heel,

though with none too complimentary a smile; and then it was that I saw

what I had been curious to see all day. Raffles was coming down the path

towards us. And I saw Miss Belsize hesitate and stiffen before shaking

hands with him.

"They've given it up as a bad job at last," said he. "I've just come from

Lord's, and Teddy won't be very long."

"Why didn't you bring him with you?" asked Miss Belsize pertinently.

"Well, I thought you ought to know the worst at once," said Raffles,

rather lamely for him; "and then a man playing in a 'Varsity match is

never quite his own master, you know. Still, he oughtn't to keep you

waiting much longer."

It was perhaps unfortunately put; at any rate Miss Belsize took it

pretty plainly amiss, and I saw her colour rise as she declared she had

been waiting in the hope of seeing some cricket. Since that was at an

end she must be thinking of getting home, and would just say good-bye to

Mr. Garland. This sudden decision took me as much by surprise as I

believe it took Miss Belsize herself; but having announced her

intention, however hot-headedly, she proceeded to action by way of the

conservatory and the library door, while Raffles and I went through into

the hall the other way.

"I'm afraid I've put my foot in it," said he to me. "But it's just as

well, since I needn't tell you there's no sign of Teddy up at Lord's."

"Have you been there all day?" I asked him under my breath.

"Except when I went to the office of this rag," replied Raffles,

brandishing an evening paper that ill deserved his epithet. "See what

they say about Teddy here."

And I held my breath while Raffles showed me a stupendous statement in

the stop-press column: it was to the effect that E.M. Garland (Eton and

Trinity) might be unable to keep wicket for Cambridge after all, "owing

to the serious illness of his father."

"His father!" I exclaimed. "Why, his father's closeted with somebody or

other at this very moment behind the door you're looking at!"

"I know, Bunny. I've seen him."

"But what an extraordinary fabrication to get into a decent paper! I

don't wonder you went to the office about it."

"You'll wonder still less when I tell you I have an old pal on the

staff."

"Of course you made him take it straight out?"

"On the contrary, Bunny, I persuaded him to put it in!"

And Raffles chuckled in my face as I have known him chuckle over many a

more felonious--but less incomprehensible--exploit.

"Didn't you see, Bunny, how bad the poor old boy looked in his library

this morning? That gave me my idea; the fiction is at least founded on

fact. I wonder you don't see the point; as a matter of fact, there are

two points, just as there were two jobs I took on this morning; one was

to find Teddy, and the other was to save his face at Lord's. Well, I

haven't actually found him yet; but if he's in the land of the living he

will see this statement, and when he does see it even you may guess what

he will do! Meanwhile, there's nothing but sympathy for him at Lord's.

Studley couldn't have been nicer; a place will be kept for Teddy up to

the eleventh hour to-morrow. And if that isn't killing two birds with one

stone, Bunny, may I never perform the feat!"

"But what will old Garland say, A. J.?"

"He has already said, Bunny. I told him what I was doing in a note

before lunch, and the moment I arrived just now he came out to hear what

I had done. He doesn't mind what I do so long as I find Teddy and save

his face before the world at large and Miss Belsize in particular. Look

out, Bunny--here she is!"

The excitement in his whisper was not characteristic of Raffles, but it

was less remarkable than the change in Camilla Belsize as she entered the

hall through the drawing-room as we had done before her. For one moment I

suspected her of eavesdropping; then I saw that all traces of personal

pique had vanished from her face, and that some anxiety for another had

taken its place. She came up to Raffles and me as though she had forgiven

both of us our trespasses of two or three minutes ago.

"I didn't go into the library after all," she said, looking askance at

the library door. "I am afraid Mr. Garland is having a trying interview

with somebody. I had just a glimpse of the man's face as I hesitated, and

I thought I recognised him."

"Who was it?" I asked, for I myself had wondered who the rather

mysterious visitor might be for whom Mr. Garland had deserted us so

abruptly in the conservatory, and with whom he was still conferring in

the hour of so many issues.

"I believe it's a dreadful man I know by sight down the river," said

Miss Belsize; and hardly had she spoke before the library door opened

and out came the dreadful man in the portentous person of Dan Levy, the

usurer of European notoriety, our victim of the morning and our certain

enemy for life.

CHAPTER VII

In Which We Fail to Score

Mr. Levy sailed in with frock-coat flying, shiny hat in hand; he was

evidently prepared for us, and Raffles for once behaved as though we

were prepared for Mr. Levy. Of myself I cannot speak. I was ready for a

terrific scene. But Raffles was magnificent, and to do our enemy justice

he was quite as good; they faced each other with a nod and a smile of

mutual suavity, shot with underlying animosity on the one side and

delightful defiance on the other. Not a word was said or a tone employed

to betray the true situation between the three of us; for I took my cue

from the two protagonists just in time to preserve the triple truce.

Meanwhile Mr. Garland, obviously distressed as he was, and really ill as

he looked, was not the least successful of us in hiding his emotions;

for having expressed a grim satisfaction in the coincidence of our all

knowing each other, he added that he supposed Miss Belsize was an

exception, and presented Mr. Levy forthwith as though he were an

ordinary guest.

"You must find a better exception than this young lady!" cried that

worthy with a certain \_aplomb\_. "I know you very well by sight, Miss

Belsize, and your mother, Lady Laura, into the bargain."

"Really?" said Miss Belsize, without returning the compliment at

her command.

"The bargain!" muttered Raffles to me with sly irony. The echo was not

meant for Levy's ears, but it reached them nevertheless, and was taken up

with adroit urbanity.

"I didn't mean to use a trade term," explained the Jew, "though

bargains, I confess, are somewhat in my line; and I don't often get the

worst of one, Mr. Raffles; when I do, the other fellow usually lives to

repent it."

It was said with a laugh for the lady's benefit, but with a gleam of the

eyes for ours. Raffles answered the laugh with a much heartier one; the

look he ignored. I saw Miss Belsize beginning to watch the pair, and only

interrupted by the arrival of the tea-tray, over which Mr. Garland begged

her to preside. Mr. Garland seemed to have an anxious eye upon us all in

turn; at Raffles he looked wistfully as though burning to get him to

himself for further consultation; but the fact that he refrained from

doing so, coupled with a grimly punctilious manner towards the

money-lender, gave the impression that his son's whereabouts was no

longer the sole anxiety.

"And yet," remarked Miss Belsize, as we formed a group about her in the

firelight, "you seem to have met your match the other day, Mr. Levy?"

"Where was that, Miss Belsize?"

"Somewhere on the Continent, wasn't it? It got into the newspapers, I

know, but I forget the name of the place."

"Do you mean when my wife and I were robbed at Carlsbad?"

I was holding my breath now as I had not held it all day. Raffles was

merely smiling into his teacup as one who knew all about the affair.

"Carlsbad it was!" certified Miss Belsize, as though it mattered. "I

remember now."

"I don't call that meeting your match," said the money-lender. "An

unarmed man with a frightened wife at his elbow is no match for a

desperate criminal with a loaded revolver."

"Was it as bad as all that?" whispered Camilla Belsize.

Up to this point one had felt her to be forcing the unlucky topic with

the best of intentions towards us all; now she was interested in the

episode for its own sake, and eager for more details than Mr. Levy had a

mind to impart.

"It makes a good tale, I know," said he, "but I shall prefer telling

it when they've got the man. If you want to know any more, Miss

Belsize, you'd better ask Mr. Raffles; 'e was in our hotel, and came

in for all the excitement. But it was just a trifle too exciting for

me and my wife."

"Raffles at Carlsbad?" exclaimed Mr. Garland.

Miss Belsize only stared.

"Yes," said Raffles. "That's where I had the pleasure of meeting

Mr. Levy."

"Didn't you know he was there?" inquired the money-lender of our host.

And he looked sharply at Raffles as Mr. Garland replied that this was the

first he had heard of it.

"But it's the first we've seen of each other, sir," said Raffles,

"except those few minutes this morning. And I told you I only got back

last night."

"But you never told me you had been at Carlsbad, Raffles!"

"It's a sore subject, you see," said Raffles, with a sigh and a laugh.

"Isn't it, Mr. Levy?"

"You seem to find it so," replied the moneylender.

They were standing face to face in the firelight, each with a shoulder

against the massive chimney-piece; and Camilla Belsize was still staring

at them both from her place behind the tea-tray; and I was watching the

three of them by turns from the other side of the hall.

"But you're the fittest man I know. Raffles," pursued old Garland with

terrible tact. "What on earth were you doing at a place like Carlsbad?"

"The cure," said Raffles. "There's nothing else to do there--is there,

Mr. Levy?"

Levy replied with his eyes on Raffles:

"Unless you've got to cope with a \_swell mobsman\_ who steals your

wife's jewels and then gets in such a funk that he practically gives

them back again!"

The emphasised term was the one that Dan Levy had applied to Raffles and

myself in his own office that very morning.

"Did he give them back again?" asked Camilla Belsize, breaking her

silence on an eager note.

Raffles turned to her at once.

"The jewels were found buried in the woods," said he. "Out there

everybody thought the thief had simply hidden them. But no doubt Mr. Levy

has the better information."

Mr. Levy smiled sardonically in the firelight. And it was at this point I

followed the example of Miss Belsize and put in my one belated word.

"I shouldn't have thought there was such a thing as a swell mob in the

wilds of Austria," said I.

"There isn't," admitted the money-lender readily. "But your true mobsman

knows his whole blooming Continent as well as Piccadilly Circus. His

'ead-quarters are in London, but a week's journey at an hour's notice is

nothing to him if the swag looks worth it. Mrs. Levy's necklace was

actually taken at Carlsbad, for instance, but the odds are that it was

marked down at some London theatre--or restaurant, eh, Mr. Raffles?"

"I'm afraid I can't offer an expert opinion," said Raffles very merrily

as their eyes met. "But if the man was an Englishman and knew that you

were one, why didn't he bully you in the vulgar tongue?"

"Who told you he didn't?" cried Levy, with a sudden grin that left no

doubt about the thought behind it. To me that thought had been obvious

from its birth within the last few minutes; but this expression of it was

as obvious a mistake.

"Who told me anything about it," retorted Raffles, "except yourself and

Mrs. Levy? Your gospels clashed a little here and there; but both agreed

that the fellow threatened you in German as well as with a revolver."

"We thought it was German," rejoined Levy, with dexterity. "It might

'ave been 'Industani or 'Eathen Chinee for all I know! But there was no

error about the revolver. I can see it covering me, and his shooting eye

looking along the barrel into mine--as plainly as I'm looking into yours

now, Mr. Raffles."

Raffles laughed outright.

"I hope I'm a pleasanter spectacle, Mr. Levy? I remember your telling me

that the other fellow looked the most colossal cut-throat."

"So he did," said Levy; "he looked a good deal worse than he need to have

done. His face was blackened and disguised, but his teeth were as white

as yours are."

"Any other little point in common?"

"I had a good look at the hand that pointed the revolver."

Raffles held out his hands.

"Better have a good look at mine."

"His were as black as his face, but even yours are no smoother or

better kept."

"Well, I hope you'll clap the bracelets on them yet, Mr. Levy."

"You'll get your wish, I promise you, Mr. Raffles."

"You don't mean to say you've spotted your man?" cried A.J. airily.

"I've got my eye on him!" replied Dan Levy, looking Raffles through

and through.

"And won't you tell us who he is?" asked Raffles, returning that deadly

look with smiling interest, but answering a tone as deadly in one that

maintained the note of persiflage in spite of Daniel Levy.

For Levy alone had changed the key with his last words; to that point I

declare the whole passage might have gone for banter before the keenest

eyes and the sharpest ears in Europe. I alone could know what a duel the

two men were fighting behind their smiles. I alone could follow the finer

shades, the mutual play of glance and gesture, the subtle tide of covert

battle. So now I saw Levy debating with himself as to whether he should

accept this impudent challenge and denounce Raffles there and then. I saw

him hesitate, saw him reflect. The crafty, coarse, emphatic face was

easily read; and when it suddenly lit up with a baleful light, I felt we

might be on our guard against something more malign than mere reckless

denunciation.

"Yes!" whispered a voice I hardly recognised. "Won't you tell us

who it was?"

"Not yet," replied Levy, still looking Raffles full in the eyes. "But I

know all about him now!"

I looked at Miss Belsize; she it was who had spoken, her pale face set,

her pale lips trembling. I remembered her many questions about Raffles

during the morning. And I began to wonder whether after all I was the

only entirely understanding witness of what had passed here in the

firelit hall.

Mr. Garland, at any rate, had no inkling of the truth. Yet even in that

kindly face there was a vague indignation and distress, though it passed

almost as our eyes met. Into his there had come a sudden light; he sprang

up as one alike rejuvenated and transfigured; there was a quick step in

the porch, and next instant the truant Teddy was in our midst.

Mr. Garland met him with outstretched hand but not a question or a

syllable of surprise; it was Teddy who uttered the cry of joy, who stood

gazing at his father and raining questions upon him as though they had

the hall to themselves. What was all this in the evening papers? Who had

put it in? Was there any truth in it at all?

"None, Teddy," said Mr. Garland, with some bitterness; "my health was

never better in my life."

"Then I can't understand it," cried the son, with savage simplicity. "I

suppose it's some rotten practical joke; if so, I would give something to

lay hands on the joker!"

His father was still the only one of us he seemed to see, or could bring

himself to face in his distress. Not that young Garland had the

appearance of one who had been through fresh vicissitudes; on the

contrary, he looked both trimmer and ruddier than overnight; and in his

sudden fit of passionate indignation, twice the man that one remembered

so humiliated and abased.

Raffles came forward from the fireside.

"There are some of us," said he, "who won't be so hard on the beggar

for bringing you back from Lord's at last! You must remember that I'm

the only one here who has been up there at all, or seen anything of

you all day."

Their eyes met; and for one moment I thought that Teddy Garland was going

to repudiate this cool \_suggestio falsi\_, and tell us all where he had

really been; but that was now impossible without giving Raffles away, and

then there was his Camilla in evident ignorance of the disappearance

which he had expected to find common property. The double circumstance

was too strong for him; he took her hand with a confused apology which

was not even necessary. Anybody could see that the boy had burst among us

with eyes for his father only, and thoughts of nothing but the report

about his health; as for Miss Belsize, she looked as though she liked him

the better for it, or it may have been for an excitability rare in him

and rarely becoming. His pink face burnt like a flame. His eyes were

brilliant; they met mine at last, and I was warmly greeted; but their

friendly light burst into a blaze of wrath as almost simultaneously they

fell upon his bugbear in the background.

"So you've kept your threat, Mr. Levy!" said young Garland, quietly

enough once he had found his voice.

"I generally do," remarked the money-lender, with a malevolent laugh.

"His threat!" cried Mr. Garland sharply. "What are you talking

about, Teddy?"

"I will tell you," said the young man. "And you, too!" he added almost

harshly, as Camilla Belsize rose as though about to withdraw. "You may as

well know what I am--while there's time. I got into debt--I borrowed from

this man."

"You borrowed from him?"

It was Mr. Garland speaking in a voice hard to recognise, with an

emphasis harder still to understand; and as he spoke he glared at Levy

with new loathing and abhorrence.

"Yes," said Teddy; "he had been pestering me with his beastly circulars

every week of my first year at Cambridge. He even wrote to me in his own

fist. It was as though he knew something about me and meant getting me in

his clutches; and he got me all right in the end, and bled me to the last

drop as I deserved. I don't complain so far as I'm concerned. It serves

me right. But I did mean to get through without coming to you again,

father! I was fool enough to tell him so the other day; that was when he

threatened to come to you himself. But I didn't think he was such a brute

as to come to-day!"

"Or such a fool?" suggested Raffles, as he put a piece of paper into

Teddy's hands.

It was his own original promissory note, the one we had recovered from

Dan Levy in the morning. Teddy glanced at it, clutched Raffles by the

hand, and went up to the money-lender as though he meant to take him by

the throat before us all.

"Does this mean that we're square?" he asked hoarsely.

"It means that you are," replied Dan Levy.

"In fact it amounts to your receipt for every penny I ever owed you?"

"Every penny that you owed me, certainly."

"Yet you must come to my father all the same; you must have it both

ways--your money and your spite as well!"

"Put it that way if you like," said Levy, with a shrug of his massive

shoulders. "It isn't the case, but what does that matter so long as

you're 'appy?"

"No," said Teddy through his teeth; "nothing matters now that I've come

back in time."

"In time for what?"

"To turn you out of the house if you don't clear out this instant!"

The great gross man looked upon his athletic young opponent, and folded

his arms with a guttural chuckle.

"So you mean to chuck me out, do you?"

"By all my gods, if you make me, Mr. Levy! Here's your hat; there's the

door; and never you dare to set foot in this house again."

The money-lender took his shiny topper, gave it a meditative polish with

his sleeve, and actually went as bidden to the threshold of the porch;

but I saw the suppression of a grin beneath the pendulous nose, a cunning

twinkle in the inscrutable eyes, and it did not astonish me when the

fellow turned to deliver a Parthian shot. I was only surprised at the

harmless character of the shot.

"May I ask whose house it is?" were his words, in themselves notable

chiefly for the aspirates of undue deliberation.

"Not mine, I know; but I'm the son of the house," returned Teddy

truculently, "and out you go!"

"Are you so sure that it's even your father's house?" inquired Levy with

the deadly suavity of which he was capable when he liked. A groan from

Mr. Garland confirmed the doubt implied in the words.

"The whole place is his," declared the son, with a sort of nervous

scorn--"freehold and everything."

"The whole place happens to be \_mine\_--'freehold and everything!'"

replied Levy, spitting his iced poison in separate syllables. "And as for

clearing out, that'll be your job, and I've given you a week to do it

in--the two of you!"

He stood a moment in the open doorway, towering in his triumph, glaring

on us all in turn, but at Raffles longest and last of all.

"And you needn't think you're going to save the old man," came with

a passionate hiss, "like you did the son--\_because I know all about

you now\_!"

CHAPTER VIII

The State of the Case

Of course I made all decent haste from the distressing scene, and of

course Raffles stayed behind at the solicitation of his unhappy friends.

I was sorry to desert him in view of one aspect of the case; but I was

not sorry to dine quietly at the club after the alarms and excitements

of that disastrous day. The strain had been the greater after sitting up

all night, and I for one could barely realise all that had happened in

the twenty-four hours. It seemed incredible that the same midsummer

night and day should have seen the return of Raffles and our orgy at the

club to which neither of us belonged; the dramatic douche that saluted

us at the Albany; the confessions and conferences of the night, the

overthrow of the money-lender in the morning; and then the untimely

disappearance of Teddy Garland, my day of it at his father's house, and

the rain and the ruse that saved the passing situation, only to

aggravate the crowning catastrophe of the money-lender's triumph over

Raffles and all his friends.

Already a bewildering sequence to look back upon; but it is in the

nature of a retrospect to reverse the order of things, and it was the new

risk run by Raffles that now loomed largest in my mind, and Levy's last

word of warning to him that rang the loudest in my ears. The apparently

complete ruin of the Garlands was still a profound mystery to me. But no

mere mystery can hold the mind against impending peril; and I was less

exercised to account for the downfall of these poor people than in

wondering whether it would be followed by that of their friend and mine.

Had his Carlsbad crime really found him out? Had Levy only refrained from

downright denunciation of Raffles in order to denounce him more

effectually to the police? These were the doubts that dogged me at my

dinner, and on through the evening until Raffles himself appeared in my

corner of the smoking-room, with as brisk a step and as buoyant a

countenance as though the whole world and he were one.

"My dear Bunny! I've never given the matter another thought," said he in

answer to my nervous queries, "and why the deuce should Dan Levy? He has

scored us off quite handsomely as it is; he's not such a fool as to put

himself in the wrong by stating what he couldn't possibly prove. They

wouldn't listen to him at Scotland Yard; it's not their job, in the

first place. And even if it were, no one knows better than our Mr.

Shylock that he hasn't a shred of evidence against me."

"Still," said I, "he happens to have hit upon the truth, and that's half

the battle in a criminal charge."

"Then it's a battle I should love to fight, if the odds weren't all on

Number One! What happens, after all? He recovers his property--he's not a

pin the worse off--but because he has a row with me about something else

he thinks he can identify me with the Teutonic thief! But not in his

heart, Bunny; he's not such a fool as that. Dan Levy's no fool at all,

but the most magnificent knave I've been up against yet. If you want to

hear all about his tactics, come round to the Albany and I'll open your

eyes for you."

His own were radiant with light and life, though he could not have closed

them since his arrival at Charing Cross the night before. But midnight

was his hour. Raffles was at his best when the stars of the firmament are

at theirs; not at Lord's in the light of day, but at dead of night in the

historic chambers to which we now repaired. Certainly he had a congenial

subject in the celebrated Daniel, "a villain after my own black heart,

Bunny! A foeman worthy of Excalibur itself."

And how he longed for the fierce joy of further combat for a bigger

stake! But the stake was big enough for even Raffles to shake a hopeless

head over it. And his face grew grave as he passed from the fascinating

prowess of his enemy to the pitiful position of his friends.

"They said I might tell you, Bunny, but the figures must keep until I

have them in black and white. I've promised to see if there really isn't

a forlorn hope of getting these poor Garlands out of the spider's web.

But there isn't, Bunny, I don't mind telling you."

"What I can't understand," said I, "is how father and son seem to have

walked into the same parlour--and the father a business man!"

"Just what he never was," replied Raffles; "that's at the bottom of the

whole thing. He was born into a big business, but he wasn't born a

business man. So his partners were jolly glad to buy him out some years

ago; and then it was that poor old Garland lashed out into the place

where you spent the day, Bunny. It has been his ruin. The price was

pretty stiff to start with; you might have a house in most squares and

quite a good place in the country for what you've got to pay for a cross

between the two. But the mixture was exactly what attracted these good

people; for it was not only in Mrs. Garland's time, but it seems she was

the first to set her heart upon the place. So she was the first to leave

it for a better world--poor soul--before the glass was on the last

vinery. And the poor old boy was left to pay the shot alone."

"I wonder he didn't get rid of the whole show," said I, "after that."

"I've no doubt he felt like it, Bunny, but you don't get rid of a place

like that in five minutes; it's neither fish nor flesh; the ordinary

house-hunter, with the money to spend, wants to be nearer in or further

out. On the other hand there was a good reason for holding on. That part

of Kensington is being gradually rebuilt; old Garland had bought the

freehold, and sooner or later it was safe to sell at a handsome profit

for building sites. That was the one excuse for his dip; it was really a

fine investment, or would have been if he had left more margin for upkeep

and living expenses. As it was he soon found himself a bit of a beggar on

horseback. And instead of selling his horse at a sacrifice, he put him at

a fence that's brought down many a better rider."

"What was that?"

"South Africans!" replied Raffles succinctly. "Piles were changing hands

over them at the time, and poor old Garland began with a lucky dip

himself; that finished him off. There's no tiger like an old tiger that

never tasted blood before. Our respected brewer became a reckless

gambler, lashed at everything, and in due course omitted to cover his

losses. They were big enough to ruin him, without being enormous.

Thousands were wanted at almost a moment's notice; no time to fix up an

honest mortgage; it was a case of pay, fail, or borrow through the nose!

And old Garland took ten thousand of the best from Dan Levy--and had

another dip!"

"And lost again?"

"And lost again, and borrowed again, this time on the security of his

house; and the long and short of it is that he and every stick, brick and

branch he is supposed to possess have been in Dan Levy's hands for months

and years."

"On a sort of mortgage?"

"On a perfectly nice and normal mortgage so far as interest went, only

with a power to call in the money after six months. But old Garland is

being bled to the heart for iniquitous interest on the first ten

thousand, and of course he can't meet the call for another fifteen when

it comes; but he thinks it's all right because Levy doesn't press for the

dibs. Of course it's all wrong from that moment. Levy has the right to

take possession whenever he jolly well likes; but it doesn't suit him to

have the place empty on his hands, it might depreciate a rising property,

and so poor old Garland is deliberately lulled into a false sense of

security. And there's no saying how long that state of things might have

lasted if we hadn't taken a rise out of old Shylock this morning."

"Then it's our fault, A.J.?"

"It's mine," said Raffles remorsefully. "The idea, I believe, was

altogether mine, Bunny; that's why I'd give my bowing hand to take the

old ruffian at his word, and save the governor as we did the boy!"

"But how \_do\_ you account for his getting them both into his toils?" I

asked. "What was the point of lending heavily to the son when the father

already owed more than he could pay?"

"There are so many points," said Raffles. "They love you to owe more than

you can pay; it's not their principal that they care about nearly so much

as your interest; what they hate is to lose you when once they've got

you. In this case Levy would see how frightfully keen poor old Garland

was about his boy--to do him properly and, above all, not to let him see

what an effort it's become. Levy would find out something about the boy;

that he's getting hard up himself, that he's bound to discover the old

man's secret, and capable of making trouble and spoiling things when he

does. 'Better give him the same sort of secret of his own to keep,' says

Levy, 'then they'll both hold their tongues, and I'll have one of 'em

under each thumb till all's blue.' So he goes for Teddy till he gets him,

and finances father and son in watertight compartments until this libel

case comes along and does make things look a bit blue for once. Not blue

enough, mind you, to compel the sale of a big rising property at a

sacrifice; but the sort of thing to make a man squeeze his small

creditors all round, while still nursing his top class. So you see how it

all fits in. They say the old blackguard is briefing Mr. Attorney

himself; that along with all the rest to scale, will run him into

thousands even if he wins his case."

"May he lose it!" said I, drinking devoutly, while Raffles lit the

inevitable Egyptian. I gathered that this plausible exposition of Mr.

Levy's tactics had some foundation in the disclosures of his hapless

friends; but his ready grasp of an alien subject was highly

characteristic of Raffles. I said I supposed Miss Belsize had not

remained to hear the whole humiliating story, but Raffles replied briefly

that she had. By putting the words into his mouth, I now learnt that she

had taken the whole trouble as finely as I should somehow have expected

from those fearless eyes of hers; that Teddy had offered to release her

on the spot, and that Camilla Belsize had refused to be released; but

when I applauded her spirit, Raffles was ostentatiously irresponsive.

Nothing, indeed, could have been more marked than the contrast between

his reluctance to discuss Miss Belsize and the captious gusto with which

she had discussed him. But in each case the inference was that there was

no love lost between the pair; and in each case I could not help

wondering why.

There was, however, another subject upon which Raffles exercised a much

more vexatious reserve. Had I been more sympathetically interested in

Teddy Garland, no doubt I should have sought an earlier explanation of

his sensational disappearance, instead of leaving it to the last. My

interest in the escapade, however, was considerably quickened by the

prompt refusal of Raffles to tell me a word about it.

"No, Bunny," said he, "I'm not going to give the boy away. His father

knows, and I know--and that's enough."

"Was it your paragraph in the papers that brought him back?"

Raffles paused, cigarette between fingers, in a leonine perambulation of

his cage; and his smile was a sufficient affirmative.

"I mustn't talk about it, really, Bunny," was his actual reply. "It

wouldn't be fair."

"I don't think it's conspicuously fair on me," I retorted, "to set me to

cover up your pal's tracks, to give me a lie like that to act all day,

and then not to take one into the secret when he does turn up. I call it

trading on a fellow's good-nature--not that I care a curse!"

"Then that's all right, Bunny," said Raffles genially. "If you cared I

should feel bound to apologise to you for the very rotten way you've been

treated all round; as it is I give you my word not to take you in with me

if I have another dip at Dan Levy."

"But you're not seriously thinking of it, Raffles?"

"I am if I see half a chance of squaring him short of wilful murder."

"You mean a chance of settling his account against the Garlands?"

"To say nothing of my own account against Dan Levy! I'm spoiling for

another round with that sportsman, Bunny, for its own sake quite apart

from these poor pals of mine."

"And you really think the game would be worth a candle that might fire

the secret mine of your life and blow your character to blazes?"

One could not fraternise with Raffles without contracting a certain

facility in fluent and florid metaphor; and this parody of his lighter

manner drew a smile from my model. But it was the bleak smile of a man

thinking of other things, and I thought he nodded rather sadly. He was

standing by the open window; he turned and leant out as I had done that

interminable twenty-four hours ago; and I longed to know his thoughts,

to guess what it was that I knew he had not told me, that I could not

divine for myself. There was something behind his mask of gay

pugnacity; nay, there was something behind the good Garlands and their

culpably commonplace misfortunes. They were the pretext. But could they

be the Cause?

The night was as still as the night before. In another moment a flash

might have enlightened me. But, in the complete cessation of sound in

the room, I suddenly heard one, soft and stealthy but quite distinct,

outside the door.

CHAPTER IX

A Triple Alliance

It was the intermittent sound of cautious movements, the creak of a sole

not repeated for a great many seconds, the all but inaudible passing of a

hand over the unseen side of the door leading into the lobby. It may be

that I imagined more than I actually heard of the last detail;

nevertheless I was as sure of what was happening as though the door had

been plate-glass. Yet there was the outer door between lobby and landing

and that I distinctly remembered Raffles shutting behind him when we

entered. Unable to attract his attention now, and never sorry to be the

one to take the other by surprise, I listened without breathing until

assurance was doubly sure, then bounded out of my chair without a word.

And there was a resounding knock at the inner door, even as I flung it

open upon a special evening edition of Mr. Daniel Levy, a resplendent

figure with a great stud blazing in a frilled shirt, white waistcoat and

gloves, opera-hat and cigar, and all the other insignia of a nocturnal

vulgarian about town.

"May I come in?" said he with unctuous affability.

"May you!" I took it upon myself to shout. "I like that, seeing that you

came in long ago! I heard you all right--you were listening at the

door--probably looking through the keyhole--and you only knocked when I

jumped up to open it!"

"My dear Bunny!" exclaimed Raffles, a reproving hand upon my shoulder.

And he bade the unbidden guest a jovial welcome.

"But the outer door was shut," I expostulated. "He must have forced it or

else picked the lock."

"Why not, Bunny? Love isn't the only thing that laughs at locksmiths,"

remarked Raffles with exasperating geniality.

"Neither are swell mobsmen!" cried Dan Levy, not more ironically than

Raffles, only with a heavier type of irony.

Raffles conducted him to a chair. Levy stepped behind it and grasped the

back as though prepared to break the furniture on our heads if necessary.

Raffles offered him a drink; it was declined with a crafty grin that made

no secret of a base suspicion.

"I don't drink with the swell mob," said the money-lender.

"My dear Mr. Levy," returned Raffles, "you're the very man I wanted to

see, and nobody could possibly be more welcome in my humble quarters;

but that's the fourth time to-day I've heard you make use of an obsolete

expression. You know as well as I do that the slap-bang-here-we-are-again

type of work is a thing of the past. Where are the jolly dogs of the old

song now?"

"'Ere at the Albany!" said Levy. "Here in your rooms, Mr. A.J. Raffles."

"Well, Bunny," said Raffles, "I suppose we must both plead guilty to a

hair of the jolly dog that bit him--eh?"

"You know what I mean," our visitor ground out through his teeth. "You're

cracksmen, magsmen, mobsmen, the two of you; so you may as well both own

up to it."

"Cracksmen? Magsmen? Mobsmen?" repeated Raffles, with his head on one

side. "What does the kind gentleman mean, Bunny? Wait! I have

it--thieves! Common thieves!"

And he laughed loud and long in the moneylender's face and mine.

"You may laugh," said Levy. "I'm too old a bird for your chaff; the

only wonder is I didn't spot you right off when we were abroad." He

grinned malevolently. "Shall I tell you when I did tumble to it--Mr.

Ananias J. Raffles?"

"Daniel in the liars' den," murmured Raffles, wiping the tears from his

eyes. "Oh, yes, do tell us anything you like; this is the best

entertainment we've had for a long time, isn't it, Bunny?"

"Chalks!" said I.

"I thought of it this morning," proceeded the money-lender, with a

grim contempt for all our raillery, "when you played your pretty trick

upon me, so glib and smooth, and up to every move, the pair of you!

One borrowing the money, and the other paying me back in my very own

actual coin!"

"Well," said I, "there was no crime in that."

"Oh, yes, there was," replied Levy, with a wide wise grin; "there was the

one crime you two ought to know better than ever to commit, if you call

yourselves what I called you just now. The crime that you committed was

the crime of being found out; but for that I should never have suspected

friend Ananias of that other job at Carlsbad; no, not even when I saw his

friends so surprised to hear that he'd been out there--a strapping young

chap like 'im! Yes," cried the money-lender, lifting the chair and

jobbing it down on the floor; "this morning was when I thought of it, but

this afternoon was when I jolly well knew."

Raffles was no longer smiling; his eyes were like points of steel, his

lips like a steel trap.

"I saw what you thought," said he, disdainfully. "And you still

seriously think I took your wife's necklace and hid it in the woods?"

"I know you did."

"Then what the devil are you doing here alone?" cried Raffles. "Why

didn't you bring along a couple of good men and true from Scotland

Yard? Here I am, Mr. Levy, entirely at your service. Why don't you give

me in charge?"

Levy chuckled consumedly--ventriloquously--behind his three gold buttons

and his one diamond stud.

"P'r'aps I'm not such a bad sort as you think," said he. "An' p'r'aps you

two gentlemen are not such bad sorts as \_I\_ thought."

"Gentlemen once more, eh?" said Raffles. "Isn't that rather a quick

recovery for swell magsmen, or whatever we were a minute ago?"

"P'r'aps I never really thought you quite so bad as all that, Mr.

Raffles."

"Perhaps you never really thought I took the necklace, Mr. Levy?"

"I know you took it," returned Levy, his new tone of crafty conciliation

softening to a semblance of downright apology. "But I believe you did put

it back where you knew it'd be found. And I begin to think you only took

it for a bit o' fun!"

"If he took it at all," said I. "Which is absurd."

"I only wish I had!" exclaimed Raffles, with gratuitous audacity. "I

agree with you, Mr. Levy, it would have been more like a bit of fun than

anything that came my way on the human rubbish-heap we were both

inhabiting for our sins."

"The kind of fun that appeals to you?" suggested Levy, with a very

shrewd glance.

"It would," said Raffles, "I feel sure."

"'Ow would you care for another bit o' fun like it, Mr. Raffles?"

"Don't say 'another,' please."

"Well, would you like to try your 'and at the game again?"

"Not 'again,' Mr. Levy; and my 'prentice' hand, if you don't mind."

"I beg pardon; my mistake," said Levy, with becoming gravity.

"How would I like to try my prentice hand on picking and stealing for the

pure fun of the thing? Is that it, Mr. Levy?"

Raffles was magnificent now; but so was the other in his own way. And

once more I could but admire the tact with which Levy had discarded his

favourite cudgels, and the surprising play that he was making with the

buttoned foil.

"It'd be more picking than stealing," said he. "Tricky picking too,

Raffles, but innocent enough even for an amatoor."

"I thank you, Mr. Levy. So you have a definite case in mind?"

"I have--a case of recovering a man's own property."

"You being the man, Mr. Levy?"

"I being the man, Mr. Raffles."

"Bunny, I begin to see why he didn't bring the police with him!"

I affected to have seen it for some time; thereupon our friend the enemy

protested that in no circumstances could he have taken such a course. By

the searchlight of the present he might have detected things which had

entirely escaped his notice in the past--incriminating things--things

that would put together into a Case. But, after all, what evidence had he

against Raffles as yet? Mr. Levy himself propounded the question with

unflinching candour. He might inform the Metropolitan Police of his

strong suspicions; and they might communicate with the Austrian police,

and evidence beyond the belated evidence of his own senses be duly

forthcoming; but nothing could be done at once, and if Raffles cared to

endorse his theory of the practical joke, by owning up to that and

nothing more, then, so far as Mr. Levy was concerned, nothing should ever

be done at all.

"Except this little innocent recovery of your own property," suggested

Raffles. "I suppose that's the condition?"

"Condition's not the word I should have employed," said Levy, with a

shrug.

"Preliminary, then?"

"Indemnity is more the idea. You put me to a lot of trouble by

abstracting Mrs. Levy's jewels for your own amusement--"

"So you assert, Mr. Levy."

"Well, I may be wrong; that remains to be seen--or not--as you decide,"

rejoined the Jew, lifting his mask for the moment. "At all events you

admit that it's the sort of adventure you would like to try. And so I ask

you to amuse yourself by abstracting something else of mine that 'appens

to have got into the wrong hands; then, I say, we shall be quits."

"Well," said Raffles, "there's no harm in our hearing what sort of

property it is, and where you think it's to be found."

The usurer leant forward in his chair; he had long been sitting in the

one which at first he had seemed inclined to wield as a defensive weapon.

We all drew together into a smaller triangle. And I found our visitor

looking specially hard at me for the first time.

"I've seen you, too, before to-day," said he. "I thought I had, after

you'd gone this morning, and when we met in the afternoon I made sure. It

was at the Savoy when me and my wife were dining there and you gentlemen

were at the next table." There was a crafty twinkle in his eye, but the

natural allusion to the necklace was not made. "I suppose," he continued,

"you are partners in--amusement? Otherwise I should insist on speaking to

Mr. Raffles alone."

"Bunny and I are one," said Raffles airily.

"Though two to one--numerically speaking," remarked Levy, with a

disparaging eye on me. "However, if you're both in the job, so much the

more chance of bringing it off, I daresay. But you'll never 'ave to

'andle a lighter swag, gentlemen!"

"More jewellery?" inquired Raffles, as one thoroughly enjoying the joke.

"No--lighter than that--a letter!"

"One little letter?"

"That's all."

"Of your own writing, Mr. Levy?"

"No, sir!" thundered the money-lender, just when I could have sworn his

lips were framing an affirmative.

"I see; it was written to you, not by you."

"Wrong again, Raffles!"

"Then how can the letter be your property, my dear Mr. Levy?"

There was a pause. The money-lender was at visible grips with some new

difficulty. I watched his heavy but not unhandsome face, and timed the

moment of mastery by the sudden light in his crafty eyes.

"They think it was written by me," said he. "It's a forgery,

written on my office paper; if that isn't my property, I should

like to know what is?"

"It certainly ought to be," returned Raffles, sympathetically. "Of course

you're speaking of the crucial letter in your case against \_Fact\_?"

"I am," said Levy, rather startled; "but 'ow did you know I was?"

"I am naturally interested in the case."

"And you've read about it in the papers; they've had a fat sight too much

to say about it, with the whole case still \_sub judice\_."

"I read the original articles in \_Fact\_" said Raffles.

"And the letters I'm supposed to have written?"

"Yes; there was only one of them that struck me as being slap in the

wind's eye."

"That's the one I want."

"If it's genuine, Mr. Levy, it might easily form the basis of a more

serious sort of case."

"But it isn't genuine."

"Nor would you be the first plaintiff in the High Court of Justice,"

pursued Raffles, blowing soft grey rings into the upper air, "who has

been rather rudely transformed into the defendant at the Old Bailey."

"But it isn't genuine, I'm telling you!" cried Dan Levy with a curse.

"Then what in the world do you want with the letter? Let the prosecution

love and cherish it, and trump it up in court for all it's worth; the

less it is worth, the more certain to explode and blow their case to

bits. A palpable forgery in the hands of Mr. Attorney!" cried Raffles,

with a wink at me. "It'll be the best fun of its kind since the late

lamented Mr. Pigott; my dear Bunny, we must both be there."

Mr. Levy's uneasiness was a sight for timid eyes. He had presented his

case to us naked and unashamed; already he was in our hands more surely

than Raffles was in his. But Raffles was the last person to betray his

sense of an advantage a second too soon: he merely gave me another

wink. The usurer was frowning at the carpet. Suddenly he sprang up and

burst out in a bitter tirade upon the popular and even the judicial

prejudice against his own beneficent calling. No money-lender would

ever get justice in a British court of law; easier for the camel to

thread the needle's eye. That flagrant forgery would be accepted at

sight by our vaunted British jury. The only chance was to abstract it

before the case came on.

"But if it can be proved to be a forgery," urged Raffles, "nothing could

possibly turn the tables on the other side with such complete and

instantaneous effect."

"I've told you what I reckon my only chance," said Levy fiercely. "Let me

remind you that it's yours as well!"

"If you talk like that," said Raffles, "I shan't consider it."

"You won't in any case, I should hope," said I.

"Oh, yes, I might; but not if he talks like that."

Levy stopped talking quite like that.

"Will you do it, Mr. Raffles, or will you not?"

"Abstract the--forgery?"

"Yes."

"Where from?"

"Wherever it may be; their solicitors' safe, I suppose."

"Who are the solicitors to \_Fact\_?"

"Burroughs and Burroughs."

"Of Gray's Inn Square?"

"That's right."

"The strongest firm in England for a criminal case," said Raffles, with a

grimace at me. "Their strong-room is probably the strongest strong-room!"

"I said it was a tricky job," rejoined the moneylender.

Raffles looked more than dubious.

"Big game for a first shoot, eh, Bunny?"

"Too big by half."

"And you merely wish to have their letter--withdrawn, Mr. Levy?"

"That's the way to put it."

And the diamond stud sparkled again as it heaved upon the billows of an

intestine chuckle.

"Withdrawn--and nothing more?"

"That'll be good enough for me, Mr. Raffles."

"Even though they miss it the very next morning?"

"Let them miss it."

Raffles joined his finger-tips judicially, and shook his head in

serene dissent.

"It would do you more harm than good, Mr. Levy. I should be inclined to

go one better--if I went into the thing at all," he added, with so much

point that I was thankful to think he was beginning to decide against it.

"What improvement do you suggest?" inquired Dan Levy, who had evidently

no such premonition.

"I should take a sheet of your paper with me, and forge the forgery!"

said Raffles, a light in his eye and a gusto in his voice that I knew

only too well. "But I shouldn't do my work as perfectly as--the other

cove--did his. My effort would look the same as yours--\_his\_--until Mr.

Attorney fixed it with his eyeglass in open court. And then the bottom

would be out of the defence in five minutes!"

Dan Levy came straight over to Raffles--quivering like a jelly--beaming

at every pore.

"Shake!" he cried. "I always knew you were a man after my own heart, but

I didn't know you were a man of genius until this minute."

"It's no use my shaking," replied Raffles, the tips of his sensitive

fingers still together, "until I make up my mind to take on the job. And

I'm a very long way from doing that yet, Mr. Levy."

I breathed again.

"But you must, my dear friend, you simply must!" said Levy, in a new tone

of pure persuasion. I was sorry he forgot to threaten instead. Perhaps it

was not forgetfulness; perhaps he was beginning to know his Raffles as I

knew mine; if so, I was sorrier still.

"It's a case of \_quid pro quo\_," said Raffles calmly. "You can't expect

me to break out into downright crime--however technical the actual

offence--unless you make it worth my while."

Levy became the man I wanted him to be again. "I fancy it's worth your

while not to hear anything more about Carlsbad," said he, though still

with less of the old manner than I could have wished.

"What!" cried Raffles, "when you own yourself that you've no evidence

against me there?"

"Evidence is to be got that may mean five years to you; don't you make

any mistake about that."

"Whereas the evidence of this particular letter against yourself has, on

your own showing, already been obtained! It's as you like, of course,"

added Raffles, getting up with a shrug. "But if the Old Bailey sees us

both, Mr. Levy, I'll back my chance against yours--and your sentence

against mine!"

Raffles helped himself to a drink, after a quizzical look at his guest,

decanter in hand; the usurer snatched it from him and splashed out half a

tumbler. Certainly he was beginning to know his Raffles perilously well.

"There, damn you!" said he, blinking into an empty glass. "I trust you

further than I'd trust any other young blood of your kidney; name your

price, and you shall earn it if you can."

"You may think it a rather long one, Mr. Levy."

"Never mind; you say what you want."

"Leave that money of yours on the mortgage with Mr. Garland; forgive

him his other debt as you hope to be forgiven; and either that letter

shall be in your hands, or I'll be in the hands of the police, before a

week is up!"

Spoken from man to man with equal austerity and resolution, yet in a

voice persuasive and conciliatory rather than arbitrary or dictatorial,

the mere form and manner of this quixotic undertaking thrilled all my

fibres in defiance of its sense. It was like the blare of bugles in a

dubious cause; one's blood responded before one's brain; and but for

Raffles, little as his friends were to me, and much as I repudiated his

sacrifices on their behalf, that very minute I might have led the first

assault on their oppressor. In a sudden fury the savage had hurled his

empty tumbler into the fireplace, and followed the crash with such a

volley of abuse as I have seldom heard from human brute.

"I'm surprised at you, Mr. Levy," said Raffles, contemptuously; "if we

copied your tactics we should throw you through that open window!"

And I stood by for my share in the deed.

"Yes! I know it'd pay you to break my neck," retorted Levy. "You'd rather

swing than do time, wouldn't you?"

"And you prefer the other alternative," said Raffles, "to loosing your

grip upon a man who's done you no harm whatever! In interest alone he's

almost repaid all you lent him in the first instance; you've first-class

security for the rest; yet you must ruin him to revenge yourself upon us.

On us, mark you! It's against us you've got your grievance, not against

old Garland or his son. You've lost sight of that fact. That little trick

this morning was our doing entirely. Why don't you take it out of us? Why

refuse a fair offer to spite people who have done you no harm?"

"It's not a fair offer," growled Levy. "I made you the fair offer."

But his rage had moderated; he was beginning to listen to Raffles and to

reason, with however ill a grace. It was the very moment which Raffles

was the very man to improve.

"Mr. Levy," said he, "do you suppose I care whether you hold your tongue

or not on a matter of mere suspicion, which you can't support by a grain

of evidence? You lose a piece of jewellery abroad; you recover it intact;

and after many days you get the bright idea that I'm the culprit because

I happen to have been staying in your hotel at the time. It never

occurred to you there or then, though you interviewed the gentleman face

to face, as you were constantly interviewing me. But as soon as I borrow

some money from you, here in London in the ordinary way, you say I must

be the man who borrowed Mrs. Levy's necklace in that extraordinary way at

Carlsbad! I should say it to the marines, Mr. Levy, if I were you;

they're the only force that are likely to listen to you."

"I do say it, all the same; and what's more you don't deny it. If you

weren't the man you wouldn't be so ready for another game like it now."

"Ready for it?" cried Raffles, more than ready for an undeniable point.

"I'm always your man for a new sensation, Mr. Levy, and for years I've

taken an academic interest in the very fine art of burglary; isn't that

so, Bunny?"

"I've often heard you say so," I replied without mishap.

"In these piping times," continued Raffles, "it's about the one exciting

and romantic career open to us. If it were not so infernally dishonest I

should have half a mind to follow it myself. And here you come and put

up a crib for me to crack in the best interests of equity and justice;

not to enrich the wicked cracksman, but to restore his rightful property

to the honest financier; a sort of teetotal felony--the very ginger-ale

of crime! Is that a beverage to refuse--a chance to miss--a temptation to

resist? Yet the risks are just as great as if it were a fine old fruity

felony; you can't expect me to run them for nothing, or even for their

own exciting sake. You know my terms, Mr. Levy; if you don't accept them,

it's already two in the morning, and I should like to get to bed before

it's light."

"And if I did accept them?" said Levy, after a considerable pause.

"The letter to which you attach such importance would most probably be in

your possession by the beginning of next week."

"And I should have to take my hands off a nice little property that has

tumbled into them?"

"Only for a time," said Raffles. "On the other hand, you would be

permanently out of danger of figuring in the dock on a charge of

blackmail. And you know your profession isn't popular in the courts, Mr.

Levy; it's in nearly as bad odour as the crime of blackmail!"

A singular docility had descended like a mantle upon Daniel Levy: no

uncommon reaction in the case of very passionate men, and yet in this

case ominous, sinister, and completely unconvincing so far as I

personally was concerned. I longed to tell Raffles what I thought, to put

him on his guard against his obvious superior in low cunning. But Raffles

would not even catch my eye. And already he looked insanely pleased with

himself and his apparent advantage.

"Will you give me until to-morrow morning?" said Levy, taking up his hat.

"If you mean the morning; by eleven I must be at Lord's."

"Say ten o'clock in Jermyn Street?"

"It's a strange bargain, Mr. Levy. I should prefer to clinch it out of

earshot of your clerks."

"Then I will come here."

"I shall be ready for you at ten."

"And alone?"

There was a sidelong glance at me with the proviso.

"You shall search the premises yourself and seal up all the doors."

"Meanwhile," said Levy, putting on his hat, "I shall think about it, but

that's all. I haven't agreed yet, Mr. Raffles; don't you make too sure

that I ever shall. I shall think about it--but don't you make too sure."

He was gone like a lamb, this wild beast of five minutes back. Raffles

showed him out, and down into the courtyard, and out again into

Piccadilly. There was no question but that he was gone for good; back

came Raffles, rubbing his hands for joy.

"A fine night, Bunny! A finer day to follow! But a nice, slow,

wicket-keeper's wicket if ever Teddy had one in his life!"

I came to my point with all vehemence.

"Confound Teddy!" I cried from my heart. "I should have thought you had

run risks enough for his sake as it was!"

"How do you know it's for his sake--or anybody's?" asked Raffles, quite

hotly. "Do you suppose I want to be beaten by a brute like Levy, Garlands

or no Garlands? Besides, there's far less risk in what I mean to do than

in what I've been doing; at all events it's in my line."

"It's not in your line," I retorted, "to strike a bargain with a swine

who won't dream of keeping his side."

"I shall make him," said Raffles. "If he won't do what I want he shan't

have what he wants."

"But how could you trust him to keep his word?"

"His word!" cried Raffles, in ironical echo. "We shall have to carry

matters far beyond his word, of course; deeds, not words, Bunny, and the

deeds properly prepared by solicitors and executed by Dan Levy before he

lays a finger on his own blackmailing letter. You remember old Mother

Hubbard in our house at school? He's a little solicitor somewhere in the

City; he'll throw the whole thing into legal shape for us, and ask no

questions and tell no tales. You leave Mr. Shylock to me and Mother, and

we'll bring him up to the scratch as he ought to go."

There was no arguing with Raffles in such a mood; argue I did, but he

paid no attention to what I said. He had unlocked a drawer in the bureau,

and taken out a map that I had never seen before. I looked over his

shoulder as he spread it out in the light of his reading-lamp. And it was

a map of London capriciously sprinkled with wheels and asterisks of red

ink; there was a finished wheel in Bond Street, another in Half-Moon

Street, one on the site of Thornaby House, Park Lane, and others as

remote as St. John's Wood and Peter Street, Campden Hill; the asterisks

were fewer, and I have less reason to remember their latitude and

longitude.

"What's this, A.J.?" I asked. "It looks exactly like a war-map."

"It is one, Bunny," said he; "it's the map of one man's war against the

ordered forces of society. The spokes are only the scenes of future

operations, but each finished wheel marks the field of some past

engagement, in which you have usually been the one man's one and only

accomplice."

And he stooped and drew the neatest of blood-red asterisks at the

southern extremity of Gray's Inn Square.

CHAPTER X

"My Raffles Right or Wrong"

The historic sward had just been cleared for action when Raffles and I

met at Lord's next day. I blush to own I had been knave and fool enough

to suggest that he should smuggle me into the pavilion; but perhaps the

only laws of man that Raffles really respected were those of the M.C.C.,

and it was in Block B. that he joined me a minute or so before eleven.

The sun was as strong and the sky as blue as though the disastrous day

before had been just such another. But its tropical shower-bath had left

the London air as cleanly and as clear as crystal; the neutral tints of

every day were splashes of vivid colour, the waiting umpires animated

snow-men, the heap of sawdust at either end a pyramid of powdered gold

upon an emerald ground. And in the expectant hush before the appearance

of the fielding side, I still recall the Yorkshire accent of the Surrey

Poet, hawking his latest lyric on some "Great Stand by Mr. Webbe and Mr.

Stoddart," and incidentally assuring the crowd that Cambridge was going

to win because everybody said Oxford would.

"Just in time," said Raffles, as he sat down and the Cambridge men

emerged from the pavilion, capped and sashed in varying shades of light

blue. The captain's colours were bleached by service; but the

wicket-keeper's were the newest and the bluest of the lot, and as a male

historian I shrink from saying how well they suited him.

"Teddy Garland looks as though nothing had happened," was what I said at

the time, as I peered through my binocular at the padded figure with the

pink face and the gigantic gloves.

"That's because he knows there's a chance of nothing more happening," was

the reply. "I've seen him and his poor old governor up here since I saw

Dan Levy."

I eagerly inquired as to the upshot of the earlier interview, but Raffles

looked as though he had not heard. The Oxford captain had come out to

open the innings with a player less known to fame; the first ball of the

match hurtled down the pitch, and the Oxford captain left it severely

alone. Teddy took it charmingly, and almost with the same movement the

ball was back in the bowler's hands.

"\_He's\_ all right!" muttered Raffles with a long breath. "So is our Mr.

Shylock, Bunny; we fixed things up in no time after all. But the worst of

it is I shall only be able to stop--"

He broke off, mouth open as it might have been mine. A ball had been

driven hard to extra cover, and quite well fielded; another had been

taken by Teddy as competently as the first, but not returned to the

bowler. The Oxford captain had played at it, and we heard something even

in Block B.

"How's that?" came almost simultaneously in Teddy's ringing voice. Up

went the umpire's finger, and down came Raffles's hand upon my thigh.

"He's caught him, Bunny!" he cried in my ear above the Cambridge cheers.

"The best bat on either side, and Teddy's outed him third ball!" He

stopped to watch the defeated captain's slow return, the demonstration on

the pitch in Teddy's honour; then he touched me on the arm and dropped

his voice. "He's forgotten all his troubles now, Bunny, if you like;

nothing's going to worry him till lunch, unless he misses a sitting

chance. And he won't, you'll see; a good start means even more behind the

sticks than in front of 'em."

Raffles was quite right. Another wicket fell cheaply in another way; then

came a long spell of plucky cricket, a stand not masterly but dogged and

judicious, in which many a ball outside the off-stump was allowed to pass

unmolested, and a few were unfortunate in just beating the edge of the

bat. On the tricky wicket Teddy's work was cut out for him, and

beautifully he did it. It was a treat to see his lithe form crouching

behind the bails, to rise next instant with the rising ball; his great

gloves were always in the right place, always adhesive. Once only he held

them up prematurely, and a fine ball brushed the wicket on its way for

four byes; it was his sole error all the morning. Raffles sat enchanted;

so in truth did I; but between the overs I endeavoured to obtain

particulars of his latest parley with Dan Levy, and once or twice

extracted a stray detail.

"The old sinner has a place on the river, Bunny, though I have my

suspicions of a second establishment nearer town. But I'm to find him at

his lawful home all the next few nights, and sitting up for me till two

in the morning."

"Then you're going to Gray's Inn Square this week?"

"I'm going there this morning for a peep at the crib; there's no time to

be lost, but on the other hand there's a devil of a lot to learn. I say,

Bunny, there's going to be another change of bowling; the fast stuff,

too, by Jove!"

A massive youth had taken the ball at the top end, and the wicket-keeper

was retiring to a more respectful distance behind the stumps.

"You'll let me know when it's to be?" I whispered, but Raffles only

answered, "I wonder Jack Studley didn't wait till there was more of a

crust on the mud pie. That tripe's no use without a fast wicket!"

The technical slang of the modern cricket-field is ever a weariness; at

the moment it was something worse, and I resigned myself to the silent

contemplation of as wild an over as ever was bowled at Lord's. A shocking

thing to the off was sent skipping past point for four. "Tripe!" muttered

Raffles to himself. A very good one went over the bails and thud into

Garland's gloves like a round-shot. "Well bowled!" said Raffles with less

reserve. Another delivery was merely ignored, both at the wicket and at

my side, and then came a high full-pitch to leg which the batsman hit

hard but very late. It was a hit that might have smashed the pavilion

palings. But it never reached them; it stuck in Teddy's left glove

instead, and none of us knew it till we saw him staggering towards

long-leg, and tossing up the ball as he recovered balance.

"That's the worst ball that ever took a wicket in this match!" vowed a

reverend veteran as the din died down.

"And the best catch!" cried Raffles. "Come on, Bunny; that's my \_nunc

dimittis\_ for the day. There would be nothing to compare with it if I

could stop to see every ball bowled, and I mustn't see another."

"But why?" I asked, as I followed Raffles into the press behind the

carriages.

"I've already told you why," said he.

I got as close to him as one could in that crowd.

"You're not thinking of doing it to-night, A.J.?"

"I don't know."

"But you'll let \_me\_ know?"

"Not if I can help it, Bunny; didn't I promise not to drag you any

further through this particular mire?"

"But if \_I\_ can help \_you\_?" I whispered, after a momentary separation in

the throng.

"Oh! if I can't get on without you," said Raffles, not nicely, "I'll let

you know fast enough. But do drop the subject now; here come old Garland

and Camilla Belsize!"

They did not see us quite so soon as we saw them, and for a moment one

felt a spy; but it was an interesting moment even to a person smarting

from a snub. The ruined man looked haggard, ill, unfit to be about, the

very embodiment of the newspaper report concerning him. But the spirit

beamed through the shrinking flesh, the poor old fellow was alight with

pride and love, exultant in spite of himself and his misfortunes. He had

seen his boy's great catch; he had heard the cheers, he would hear them

till his dying hour. Camilla Belsize had also seen and heard, but not

with the same exquisite appreciation. Cricket was a game to her, it was

not that quintessence and epitome of life it would seem to be to some of

its devotees; and real life was pressing so heavily upon her that the

trivial consolation which had banished her companion's load could not

lighten hers. So at least I thought as they approached, the man so worn

and radiant, the girl so pensive for all her glorious youth and beauty:

his was the old head bowed with sorrow, his also the simpler and the

younger heart.

"That catch will console me for a lot," I heard him say quite heartily to

Raffles. But Camilla's comment was altogether perfunctory; indeed, I

wondered that so sophisticated a person did not affect some little

enthusiasm. She seemed more interested, however, in the crowd than in the

cricket. And that was usual enough.

Raffles was already saying he must go, with an explanatory murmur to Mr.

Garland, who clasped his hand with a suddenly clouded countenance. But

Miss Belsize only bowed, and scarcely took her eyes off a couple of

outwardly inferior men, who had attracted my attention through hers,

until they also passed out of the ground.

Mr. Garland was on tip-toes watching the game again with mercurial

ardour.

"Mr. Manders will look after me," she said to him, "won't you, Mr.

Manders?" I made some suitable asseveration, and she added: "Mr.

Garland's a member, you know, and dying to go into the Pavilion."

"Only just to hear what they think of Teddy," the poor old boy confessed;

and when we had arranged where to meet in the interval, away he hurried

with his keen, worn face.

Miss Belsize turned to me the moment he was gone.

"I want to speak to you, Mr. Manders," she said quickly but without

embarrassment. "Where can we talk?"

"And watch as well?" I suggested, thinking of the young man at his best

behind the sticks.

"I want to speak to you first," she said, "where we shan't be overheard.

It's about Mr. Raffles!" added Miss Belsize as she met my stare.

About Raffles again! About Raffles, after all that she had learnt the

day before! I did not enjoy the prospect as I led the way past the

ivy-mantled tennis-court of those days to the practice-ground, turned for

the nonce into a tented lawn.

"And what about Raffles?" I asked as we struck out for ourselves across

the grass.

"I'm afraid he's in some danger," replied Miss Belsize. And she stopped

in her walk and confronted me as frankly as though we had the animated

scene to ourselves.

"Danger!" I repeated, guiltily enough, no doubt. "What makes you think

that, Miss Belsize?"

My companion hesitated for the first time.

"You won't tell him I told you, Mr. Manders?"

"Not if you don't want me to," said I, taken aback more by her manner

than by the request itself.

"You promise me that?"

"Certainly."

"Then tell me, did you notice two men who passed close to us just after

we had all met?"

"There are so many men to notice," said I to gain time.

"But these were not the sort one expects to see here to-day."

"Did they wear bowlers and short coats?"

"You did notice them!"

"Only because I saw you watching them," said I, recalling the

whole scene.

"They wanted watching," rejoined Miss Belsize dryly. "They followed Mr.

Raffles out of the ground!"

"So they did!" I reflected aloud in my alarm.

"They were following you both when you met us."

"The dickens they were! Was that the first you saw of them?"

"No; the first time was over there at the nets before play began. I

noticed those two men behind Teddy's net. They were not watching him;

that called my attention to them. It's my belief they were lying in wait

for Mr. Raffles; at any rate, when he came they moved away. But they

followed us afterwards across the ground."

"You are sure of that?"

"I looked round to see," said Miss Belsize, avoiding my eyes for the

first time.

"Did you think the men--detectives?"

And I forced a laugh.

"I was afraid they might be, Mr. Manders, though I have never seen one

off the stage."

"Still," I pursued, with painfully sustained amusement, "you were

ready to find A.J. Raffles being shadowed here at Lord's of all places

in the world?"

"I was ready for anything, anywhere," said Miss Belsize, "after all I

heard yesterday afternoon."

"You mean about poor Mr. Garland and his affairs?"

It was an ingenuously disingenuous suggestion; it brought my companion's

eyes back to mine, with something of the scorn that I deserved.

"No, Mr. Manders, I meant after what we all heard between Mr. Levy

and Mr. Raffles; and you knew very well what I meant," added Miss

Belsize severely.

"But surely you didn't take all that seriously?" said I, without denying

the just impeachment.

"How could I help it? The insinuation was serious enough, in all

conscience!" exclaimed Camilla Belsize.

"That is," said I, since she was not to be wilfully misunderstood, "that

poor old Raffles had something to do with this jewel robbery at

Carlsbad?"

"If it was a robbery."

She winced at the word.

"Do you mean it might have been a trick?" said I, recalling the victim's

own make-believe at the Albany. And not only did Camilla appear to

embrace that theory with open arms; she had the nerve to pretend that it

really was what she had meant.

"Obviously!" says she, with an impromptu superiority worthy of Raffles

himself. "I wonder you never thought of that, Mr. Manders, when you know

what a trick you both played Mr. Levy only yesterday. Mr. Raffles himself

told us all about that; and I'm very grateful to you both; you must know

I am--for Teddy's sake," added Miss Belsize, with one quick remorseful

glance towards the great arena. "Still it only shows what Mr. Raffles

is--and--and it's what I meant when we were talking about him yesterday."

"I don't remember," said I, remembering fast enough.

"In the rockery," she reminded me. "When you asked what people said about

him, and I said that about living on his wits."

"And being a paid amateur!"

"But the other was the worst."

"I'm not so sure," said I. "But his wits wouldn't carry him very far if

he only took necklaces and put them back again."

"But it was all a joke," she reminded us both with a bit of a start.

"It must have been a joke, if Mr. Raffles did it at all. And it would

be dreadful if anything happened to him because of a wretched

practical joke!"

There was no mistake about her feeling now; she really felt that it would

be "dreadful if anything happened" to the man whom yesterday she had

seemed both to dislike and to distrust. Her voice vibrated with anxiety.

A bright film covered the fine eyes, and they were finer than ever as

they continued to face me unashamed; but I was fool enough to speak my

mind, and at that they flashed themselves dry.

"I thought you didn't like him?" had been my remark, and "Who says I do?"

was hers. "But he has done a lot for Teddy," she went on, "and never more

than yesterday," with her hand for an instant on my arm, "when you helped

him! I am dreadfully sorry for Mr. Garland, sorrier than I am for poor

Teddy. But Mr. Raffles is more than sorry. I know he means to do what he

can. He seems to think there must be something wrong; he spoke of

bringing that brute to reason--if not to justice. It would be too

dreadful if such a creature could turn the tables on Mr. Raffles by

trumping up any charge against him!"

There was an absolute echo of my own tone in "trumping up any charge,"

and I thought the echo sounded even more insincere. But at least it

showed me where we were. Miss Belsize was not deceived; she only wanted

me to think she was. Miss Belsize had divined what I knew, but neither

of us would admit to the other that the charge against Raffles would be

true enough.

"But why should these men follow him?" said I, really wondering why they

should. "If there were anything definite against old Raffles, don't you

think he would be arrested?"

"Oh! I don't know," was the slightly irritable answer. "I only think he

should be warned that he is being followed."

"Whatever he has done?" I ventured.

"Yes!" said she. "Whatever he has done--after what he did for Teddy

yesterday!"

"You want me to warn him?"

"Yes--but not from me!"

"And suppose he really did take Mrs. Levy's necklace?"

"That's just what we are supposing."

"But suppose it wasn't for a joke at all?"

I spoke as one playfully plumbing the abysmally absurd; what I did desire

to sound was the loyalty of this new, unexpected, and still captious

ally. And I thought myself strangely successful at the first cast; for

Miss Belsize looked me in the face as I was looking her, and I trusted

her before she spoke.

"Well, after yesterday," she said, "I should warn him all the same!"

"You would back your Raffles right or wrong?" I murmured, perceiving that

Camilla Belsize was, after all, like all the rest of us.

"Against a vulgar extortioner, most decidedly!" she returned, without

repudiating the possessive pronoun. "It doesn't follow that I think

anything of him--apart from what you did between you for Teddy

yesterday."

We had continued our stroll some time ago, and now it was I who stood

still. I looked at my watch. It still wanted some minutes to the

luncheon interval.

"If Raffles took a cab to his rooms," I said, "he must be nearly there

and I must telephone to him."

"Is there a call-office on the ground?"

"Only in the pavilion, I believe, for the use of the members."

"Then you must go to the nearest one outside."

"And what about you?"

Miss Belsize brightened with her smile of perfect and unconscious

independence.

"Oh, I shall be all right," she said. "I know where to find Mr. Garland,

even if I don't pick up an escort on the way."

But it was she who escorted me to the tall turnstile nearest

Wellington Road.

"And you do see why I want to put Mr. Raffles on his guard?" she said

pointedly as we shook hands. "It's only because you and he have done so

much for Teddy!"

And because she did not end by reminding me of my promise, I was all the

more reluctantly determined to keep it to the letter, even though Raffles

should think as ill as ever of one who was at least beginning to think

better of him.

CHAPTER XI

A Dash in the Dark

In a few lines which I found waiting for me at the club, and have

somewhat imprudently preserved, Raffles professes to have known he was

being shadowed even before we met at Lord's: "but it was no use talking

about it until the foe were in the cart." He goes on to explain the

simple means by which he reduced the gentlemen in billycocks to the pitch

of discomfiture implied in his metaphor. He had taken a hansom to the

Burlington Gardens entrance to the Albany, and kept it waiting while he

went in and changed his clothes; then he had sent Barraclough to pay off

the cab, and himself marched out into Piccadilly, what time the billycock

brims were still shading watchful eyes in Burlington Gardens. There, to

be sure, I myself had spotted one of the precious pair when I drove up

after vain exertions at the call-office outside Lord's; but by that time

his confederate was on guard at the Piccadilly end, and Raffles had not

only shown a clean pair of wings, but left the poor brutes to watch an

empty cage. He dismisses them not unfairly with the epithet

"amateurish." Thus I was the more surprised, but not the less relieved,

to learn that he was "running down into the country for the weekend, to

be out of their way"; but he would be back on the Monday night, "to keep

an engagement you wot of, Bunny. And if you like you may meet me under

the clock at Waterloo (in flannel kit and tennis-shoes for choice) at the

witching hour of twelve sharp."

If I liked! I had a premature drink in honour of an invitation more

gratifying to my vanity than any compliment old Raffles had paid me yet;

for I could still hear his ironical undertaking to let me know if he

could not do without me, and there was obviously no irony in this

delightfully early intimation of that very flattering fact. It altered my

whole view of the case. I might disapprove of the risks Raffles was

running for his other friends, but the more I was allowed to share in

them the less critical I was inclined to be. Besides I was myself clearly

implicated in the issue as between my own friend and the common enemy; it

was no more palatable to me than it was to Raffles, to be beaten by Dan

Levy after our initial victory over him. So I drank like a man to his

destruction, and subsequently stole forth to spy upon his foolish

myrmidons, who flattered themselves that they were spying on Raffles. The

imbeciles were at it still! The one hanging about Burlington Gardens

looked unutterably bored, but with his blots of whisker and his grimy

jowl, as flagrant a detective officer as ever I saw, even if he had not

so considerately dressed the part. The other bruiser was an equally

distinctive type, with a formidable fighting face and a chest like a

barrel; but in Piccadilly he seemed to me less occupied in taking notice

than in avoiding it. In innocuous futility one could scarcely excel the

other; and between them they raised my spirits to the zenith.

I spent the rest of the afternoon at their own game, dogging Miss Belsize

about Lord's until at last I had an opportunity of informing her that

Raffles was quite safe. It may be that I made my report with too much

gusto when my chance came; at any rate, it was only the fact that

appeared to interest Miss Belsize; the details, over which I gloated,

seemed to inspire in her a repugnance consistent with the prejudice she

had displayed against Raffles yesterday, but not with her grateful

solicitude on his behalf as revealed to me that very morning. I could

only feel that gratitude was the beginning and the end of her new regard

for him. Raffles had never fascinated this young girl as he did the rest

of us; ordinarily engaged to an ordinary man, she was proof against the

glamour that dazzled us. Nay, though she would not admit it even to me

his friend, though like Levy she pretended to embrace the theory of the

practical joke, making it the pretext for her anxiety, I felt more

certain than ever that she now guessed, and had long suspected, what

manner of man Raffles really was, and that her natural antipathy was

greater even than before. Still more certain was I that she would never

betray him by word or deed; that, whatever harm might come of his present

proceedings, it would not be through Camilla Belsize.

But I was now determined to do my own utmost to minimise the dangers, to

be a real help to Raffles in the act of altruistic depravity to which he

had committed himself, and not merely a fifth wheel to his dashing

chariot. Accordingly I went into solemn training for the event before us:

a Turkish bath on the Saturday, a quiet Sunday between Mount Street and

the club, and most of Monday lying like a log in cold-blooded preparation

for the night's work. And when night fell I took it upon me to

reconnoitre the ground myself before meeting Raffles at Waterloo.

Another cool and starry evening seemed to have tempted all the town and

his wife into the streets. The great streams of traffic were busier than

ever, the backwaters emptier, and Gray's Inn a basin drained to the last

dreg of visible humanity. In one moment I passed through gateway and

alley from the voices and lights of Holborn into a perfectly deserted

square of bare ground and bright stars. The contrast was altogether

startling, for I had never been there before; but for the same reason I

had already lost my bearings, believing myself to be in Gray's Inn Square

when I was only in South Square, Gray's Inn. Here I entered upon a

hopeless search for the offices of Burroughs and Burroughs. Door after

door had I tried in vain, and was beginning to realise my mistake, when a

stray molecule of the population drifted in from Holborn as I had done,

but with the quick step of the man who knows his way. I darted from a

doorway to inquire mine, but he was across the square before I could cut

him off, and as he passed through the rays of a lamp beside a second

archway, I fell back thanking Providence and Raffles for my rubber soles.

The man had neither seen nor heard me, but at the last moment I had

recognised him as the burlier of the two blockheads who had shadowed

Raffles three days before.

He passed under the arch without looking round. I flattened myself

against the wall on my side of the arch; and in so standing I was all

but eye-witness of a sudden encounter in the square beyond.

The quick steps stopped, and there was a "Here you are!" on one side,

and a "Well! Where is he?" on the other, both very eager and below

the breath.

"On the job," whispered the first voice. "Up to the neck!"

"When did 'e go in?"

"Nearly an hour ago; when I sent the messenger."

"Which way?"

"Up through number seventeen."

"Next door, eh?"

"That's right."

"Over the roof?"

"Can't say; he's left no tracks. I been up to see."

"I suppose there's the usual ladder and trapdoor?"

"Yes, but the ladder's hanging in its proper place. He couldn't have put

it back there, could he?"

The other grunted; presently he expressed a doubt whether Raffles (and it

thrilled me to hear the very name) had succeeded in breaking into the

lawyer's office at all. The first man on the scene, however, was quite

sure of it--and so was I.

"And we've got to hang about," grumbled the newcomer, "till he comes

out again?"

"That's it. We can't miss him. He must come back into the square or

through into the gardens, and if he does that he'll have to come over

these here railings into Field Court. We got him either way, and there's

a step just here where we can sit and see both ways as though it had been

made for us. You come and try ... a door into the old hall ..."

That was all I heard distinctly; first their footsteps, and then the few

extra yards, made the rest unintelligible. But I had heard enough. "The

usual ladder and trap-door!" Those blessed words alone might prove worth

their weight in great letters of solid gold.

Now I could breathe again; now I relaxed my body and turned my head, and

peered through the arch with impunity, and along the whole western side

of Gray's Inn Square, with its dusky fringe of plane-trees and its vivid

line of lamps, its strip of pavement, and its wall of many-windowed

houses under one unbroken roof. Dim lights smouldered in the column of

landing windows over every door; otherwise there was no break in the

blackness of that gaunt façade. Yet in some dark room or other behind

those walls I seemed to see Raffles at work as plainly as I had just

heard our natural enemies plotting his destruction. I saw him at a safe.

I saw him at a desk. I saw him leaving everything as he had found it,

only to steal down and out into the very arms of the law. And I felt that

even that desperate \_dénouement\_ was little more than he deserved for

letting me think myself accessory before the fact, when all the time he

meant me to have nothing whatever to do with it! Well, I should have

everything to do with it now; if Raffles was to be saved from the

consequences of his own insanity, I and I alone must save him. It was the

chance of my life to show him my real worth. And yet the difficulty of

the thing might have daunted Raffles himself.

I knew what to do if only I could gain the house which he had made the

base of his own operations; at least I knew what to attempt, and what

Raffles had done I might do. So far the wily couple within earshot had

helped me out of their own mouths. But they were only just round the

corner that hid them from my view; stray words still reached me; and they

knew me by sight, would recognise me at a glance, might pounce upon me as

I passed. Unless--

\_I\_ had it!

The crowd in Holborn seemed strange and unreal as I jostled in its midst

once more. I was out of it in a moment, however, and into a 'bus, and out

of the 'bus in a couple of minutes by my watch. One more minute and I was

seeing how far back I could sit in a hansom bound for Gray's Inn Square.

"I forget the number," I had told the cabman, "but it's three or four

doors beyond Burroughs and Burroughs, the solicitors."

The gate into Holborn had to be opened for me, but the gate-keeper had

not seen me on my previous entrance and exit afoot through the postern.

It was when we drove under the further arch into the actual square that I

pressed my head hard against the back of the hansom, and turned my face

towards Field Court. The enemy might have abandoned their position, they

might meet me face to face as I landed on the pavement; that was my risk,

and I ran it without disaster. We passed the only house with an outer

door to it in the square (now there is none), and on the plate beside it

I read BURROUGHS AND BURROUGHS with a thrill. Up went my stick; my

shilling (with a peculiarly superfluous sixpence for luck) I thrust

through the trap with the other hand; and I was across the pavement, and

on the stairs four clear doors beyond the lawyer's office, before the

driver had begun to turn his horse.

They were broad bare stairs, with great office doors right and left on

every landing, and in the middle the landing window looking out into the

square. I waited well within the window on the first floor; and as my

hansom drove out under the arch, the light of its near lamp flashed

across two figures lounging on the steps of that entrance to the hall;

but there was no stopping or challenging the cabman, no sound at all but

those of hoofs and bell, and soon only that of my own heart beating as I

fled up the rest of the stairs in my rubber soles.

Near the top I paused to thank my kindly stars; sure enough there was a

long step-ladder hanging on a great nail over the last half-landing, and

a square trap-door right over the landing proper! I ran up just to see

the names on the two top doors; one was evidently that of some

pettifogging firm of solicitors, while the other bespoke a private

resident, whom I judged to be out of town by the congestion of postal

matter that met my fingers in his letter-box. Neither had any terrors for

me. The step-ladder was unhooked without another moment's hesitation.

Care alone was necessary to place it in position without making a noise;

then up I went, and up went the trapdoor next, without mishap or

hindrance until I tried to stand up in the loft, and caught my head a

crack against the tiles instead.

This was disconcerting in more ways than one, for I could not leave the

ladder where it was, and it was nearly twice my height. I struck a match

and lit up a sufficient perspective of lumber and cobwebs to reassure me.

The loft was long enough, and the trap-door plumb under the apex of the

roof, whereas I had stepped sideways off the ladder. It was to be got up,

and I got it up, though not by any means as silently as I could have

wished. I knelt and listened at the open trap-door for a good minute

before closing it with great caution, a squeak and a scuttle in the loft

itself being the only sign that I had disturbed a living creature.

There was a grimy dormer window, not looking down into the square, but

leading like a companion hatchway into a valley of once red tiles, now

stained blue-black in the starlight. It was great to stand upright here

in the pure night air out of sight of man or beast. Smokeless

chimney-stacks deleted whole pages of stars, but put me more in mind of

pollards rising out of these rigid valleys, and sprouting with telephone

wires that interlaced for foliage. The valley I was in ended fore and

aft in a similar slope to that at either side; the length of it

doubtless tallied with the frontage of a single house; and when I had

clambered over the southern extremity into a precisely similar valley I

saw that this must be the case. I had entered the fourth house beyond

Burroughs and Burroughs's, or was it the fifth? I threaded three

valleys, and then I knew.

In all three there had been dormer windows on either hand, that on the

square side leading into the loft; the other, or others, forming a sort

of skylight to some top-floor room. Suddenly I struck one of these

standing very wide open, and trod upon a rope's end curled like a snake

on the leads. I stooped down, and at a touch I knew that I had hold of

Raffles's favourite Manila, which united a silken flexibility with the

strength of any hawser. It was tied to the window-post, and it dangled

into a room in which there was a dull red glow of fire: an inhabited room

if ever I put my nose in one! My body must follow, however, where Raffles

had led the way; and when it did I came to ground sooner than I expected

on something less secure. The dying firelight, struggling through the

bars of a kitchen range, showed my tennis-shoes in the middle of the

kitchen table. A cat was stretching itself on the hearth-rug as I made a

step of a wooden chair, and came down like a cat myself.

I found the kitchen door, found a passage so dark that the window at the

end hung like a picture slashed across the middle. Yet it only looked

into the square, for I peered out when I had crept along the passage, and

even thought I both heard and saw the enemy at their old post. But I was

in another enemy's country now; at every step I stopped to listen for the

thud of feet bounding out of bed. Hearing nothing, I had the temerity at

last to strike a match upon my trousers, and by its light I found the

outer door. This was not bolted nor yet shut; it was merely ajar, and so

I left it.

The rooms opposite appeared to be an empty set; those on the second and

first floors were only partially shut off by swing doors leading to

different departments of the mighty offices of Burroughs and Burroughs.

There were no lights upon these landings, and I gathered my information

by means of successive matches, whose tell-tale ends I carefully

concealed about my person, and from copious legends painted on the walls.

Thus I had little difficulty in groping my way to the private offices of

Sir John Burroughs, head of the celebrated firm; but I looked in vain for

a layer of light under any of the massive mahogany doors with which this

portion of the premises was glorified. Then I began softly trying doors

that proved to be locked. Only one yielded to my hand; and when it was a

few inches open, all was still black; but the next few brought me to the

end of my quest, and the close of my solitary adventures.

CHAPTER XII

A Midsummer Night's Work

The dense and total darkness was broken in one place, and one only, by a

plateful of light proceeding from a tiny bulb of incandescence in its

centre. This blinding atom of white heat lit up a hand hardly moving, a

pen continually poised, over a disc of snowy paper; and on the other

side, something that lay handy on the table, reflecting the light in its

plated parts. It was Raffles at his latest deviltry. He had not heard me,

and he could not see; but for that matter he never looked up from his

task. Sometimes his face bent over it, and I could watch its absolute

concentration. The brow was furrowed, and the mouth pursed, yet there was

a hint of the same quiet and wary smile with which Raffles would bowl an

over or drill holes in a door.

I stood for some moments fascinated, entranced, before creeping in to

warn him of my presence in a whisper. But this time he heard my step,

snatched up electric torch and glittering revolver, and covered me with

the one in the other's light.

"A.J.!" I gasped.

"Bunny!" he exclaimed in equal amazement and displeasure. "What the devil

do you mean by this?"

"You're in danger," I whispered. "I came to warn you!"

"Danger? I'm never out of it. But how did you know where to find me, and

how on God's earth did \_you\_ get here?"

"I'll tell you some other time. You know those two brutes you dodged the

other day?"

"I ought to."

"They're waiting below for you at this very moment."

Raffles peered a few moments through the handful of white light between

our faces.

"Let them wait!" said he, and replaced the torch upon the table and put

down his revolver for his pen.

"They're detectives!" I urged.

"Are they, Bunny?"

"What else could they be?"

"What, indeed!" murmured Raffles, as he fell to work again with bent head

and deliberate pen.

"You gave them the slip on Friday, but they must have known your game and

lain in wait for you here, one or other of them, ever since. It's my

belief Dan Levy put them up to it, and the yarn about the letter was just

to tempt you into this trap and get you caught in the act. He didn't want

a copy one bit; for God's sake, don't stop to finish it now!"

"I don't agree with you," said Raffles without looking up, "and I don't

do things by halves, Your precious detectives must have patience, Bunny,

and so must you." He held his watch to the bulb. "In about twenty minutes

there'll be real danger, but we couldn't be safer in our beds for the

next ten. So perhaps you'll let me finish without further interruption,

or else get out by yourself as you came in."

I turned away from Raffles and his light, and blundered back to the

landing. The blood boiled in my veins. Here had I fought and groped my

way to his side, through difficulties it might have taxed even him to

surmount, as one man swims ashore with a rope from the wreck, at the same

mortal risk, with the same humane purpose. And not a word of thanks, not

one syllable of congratulation, but "get out by yourself as you came in!"

I had more than half a mind to get out, and for good; nay, as I stood and

listened on the landing, I could have found it in my outraged heart to

welcome those very sleuthhounds from the square, with a cordon of police

behind them.

Yet my boiling blood ran cold when warm breath smote my cheek and a hand

my shoulder at one and the same awful moment.

"Raffles!" I cried in a strangled voice.

"Hush, Bunny!" he chuckled in my ear. "Didn't you know who it was?"

"I never heard you; why did you steal on me like that?"

"You see you're not the only one who can do it, Bunny! I own it would

have served me right if you'd brought the square about our ears."

"Have you finished in there?" I asked gruffly.

"Rather!"

"Then you'd better hurry up and put everything as you found it."

"It's all done, Bunny; red tape tied on such a perfect forgery that

the crux will be to prove it is one; safe locked up, and every paper

in its place."

"I never heard a sound."

"I never made one," said Raffles, leading me upstairs by the arm. "You

see how you put me on my mettle, Bunny, old boy!"

I said no more till we reached the self-contained flat at the top of the

house; then I begged Raffles to be quiet in a lower whisper than his own.

"Why, Bunny? Do you think there are people inside?"

"Aren't there?" I cried aloud in my relief.

"You flatter me, Bunny!" laughed Raffles, as we groped our way in. "This

is where they keep their John Bulldog, a magnificent figure of a

commissionaire with the V.C. itself on his manly bosom. Catch me come

when he was at home; one of us would have had to die, and it would have

been a shame either way. Poor pussy, then, poor puss!"

We had reached the kitchen and the cat was rubbing itself against

Raffles's legs.

"But how on earth did you get rid of him for the night?"

"Made friends with him when I called on Friday; didn't I tell you I had

an appointment with the bloated head of this notorious firm when I

cleared out of Lord's? I'm about to strengthen his already unrivalled

list of clients; you shall hear all about that later. We had another

interview this afternoon, when I asked my V.C. if he ever went to the

theatre; you see he had spotted Tom Fool, and told me he never had a

chance of getting to Lord's. So I got him tickets for 'Rosemary' instead,

but of course I swore they had just been given to me and I couldn't use

them. You should have seen how the hero beamed! So that's where he is,

he and his wife--or was, until the curtain went down."

"Good Lord, Raffles, is the piece over?"

"Nearly ten minutes ago, but it'll take 'em all that unless they come

home in a cab."

And Raffles had been sitting before the fire, on the kitchen table,

encouraging the cat, when this formidable V.C. and his wife must be

coming every instant nearer Gray's Inn Square!

"Why, my dear Bunny, I should back myself to swarm up and out without

making a sound or leaving a sign, if I heard our hero's key in the lock

this moment. After you, Bunny."

I climbed up with trembling knees, Raffles holding the rope taut to make

it easier. Once more I stood upright under the stars and the telephone

wires, and leaned against a chimney-stack to wait for Raffles. But before

I saw him, before I even heard his unnecessarily noiseless movements, I

heard something else that sent a chill all through me.

It was not the sound of a key in the lock. It was something far worse

than that. It was the sound of voices on the roof, and of footsteps

drawing nearer through the very next valley of leads and tiles.

I was crouching on the leads outside the dormer window as Raffles

climbed into sight within.

"They're after us up here!" I whispered in his face. "On the next roof! I

hear them!"

Up came Raffles with his hands upon the sill, then with his knees between

his hands, and so out on all-fours into the narrow rivulet of lead

between the sloping tiles. Out of the opposite slope, a yard or two on,

rose a stout stack of masonry, a many-headed monster with a chimney-pot

on each, and a full supply of wires for whiskers. Behind this Gorgon of

the house-tops Raffles hustled me without a word, and himself took

shelter as the muffled voices on the next roof grew more distinct. They

were the voices that I had overheard already in the square, the voices

but not the tones. The tones--the words--were those of an enemy divided

against itself.

"And now we've gone and come too far!" grumbled the one who had been last

to arrive upon the scene below.

"We did that," the other muttered, "the moment we came in after 'em. We

should've stopped where we were."

"With that other cove driving up and going in without ever showing a

glim?"

Raffles nudged me, and I saw what I had done. But the weakling of the

pair still defended the position he had reluctantly abandoned on \_terra

firma\_; he was all for returning while there was time; and there were

fragments of the broken argument that were beginning to puzzle me when a

soft oath from the man in front proclaimed the discovery of the open

window and the rope.

"We got 'em," he whispered, stagily, "like rats in a trap!"

"You forget what it is we've got to get."

"Well, we must first catch our man, mustn't we? And how d'ye know his pal

hasn't gone in to warn him where we were? If he has, and we'd stopped

there, they'd do us easy."

"They may do us easier down there in the dark," replied the other, with a

palpable shiver. "They'll hear us and lie in wait. In the dark! We shan't

have a dog's chance."

"All right! You get out of it and save your skin. I'd rather work alone

than with a blessed funk!"

The situation was identical with many a one in the past between Raffles

and me. The poor brute in my part resented the charge against his courage

as warmly as I had always done. He was merely for the better part of

valour, and how right he was Raffles and I only knew. I hoped the lesson

was not lost upon Raffles. Dialogue and action alike resembled one of

our own performances far more than ordinary police methods as we knew

them. We heard the squeeze of the leader's clothes and the rattle of his

buttons over the window ledge. "It's like old times," we heard him

mutter; and before many moments the weakling was impulsively whispering

down to know if he should follow.

I felt for that fellow at every stage of his unwilling proceedings. I was

to feel for him still more. Raffles had stepped down like a cat from

behind our cover; grasping an angle of the stack with either hand, I put

my head round after him. The wretched player of my old part was on his

haunches at the window, stooping forward, more in than out. I saw Raffles

grinning in the starlight, saw his foot poised and the other poor devil

disappear. Then a dull bump, then a double crash and such a cursing as

left no doubt that the second fellow had fallen plumb on top of the

first. Also from his language I fancied he would survive the fall.

But Raffles took no peep at his handiwork; hardly had the rope whipped

out at my feet than he had untied the other end.

"Like lamplighters, Bunny!"

And back we went helter-skelter along the valleys of lead and over the

hills of tile.... The noise in the kitchen died away as we put a roof or

two between us and that of Burroughs and Burroughs.

"This is where I came out," I called to Raffles as he passed the place.

"There's a ladder here where I left it in the loft!"

"No time for ladders!" cried Raffles over his shoulder, and not for some

moments did he stop in his stride. Nor was it I who stopped him then; it

was a sudden hubbub somewhere behind us, somewhere below; the blowing of

a police whistle, and the sound of many footsteps in the square.

"That's for us!" I gasped. "The ladder! The ladder!"

"Ladder be damned!" returned Raffles, roughly. "It isn't for us at all;

it's my pal the V.C. who has come home and bottled the other blighters."

"Thinking they're thieves?"

"Thinking any rot you like! Our course is over the rest of the roofs on

this side, over the whole lot at the top end, and, if possible, down the

last staircase in the corner. Then we only have to show ourselves in the

square for a tick before we're out by way of Verulam Buildings."

"Is there another gate there?" I asked as he scampered on with me

after him.

"Yes; but it's closed and the porter leaves at twelve, and it must be

jolly near that now. Wait, Bunny! Some one or other is sure to be looking

out of the top windows across the square; they'll see us if we take our

fences too freely!"

We had come to one of the transverse tile-slopes, which hitherto we had

run boldly up and down in our helpful and noiseless rubber soles; now,

not to show ourselves against the stars, to a stray pair of eyes on some

other high level, we crept up on all fours and rolled over at full

length. It added considerably to our time over more than a whole side of

the square. Meanwhile the police whistles had stopped, but the company in

the square had swollen audibly.

It seemed an age, but I suppose it was not many minutes, before we came

to the last of the dormer windows, looking into the last vale of tiles in

the north-east angle of the square. Something gleamed in the starlight,

there was a sharp little sound of splitting wood, and Raffles led me on

hands and knees into just such a loft as I had entered before by ladder.

His electric torch discovered the trapdoor at a gleam. Raffles opened it

and let down the rope, only to whisk it up again so smartly that it

struck my face like a whiplash.

A door had opened on the top landing. We listened over the open

trap-door, and knew that another stood listening on the invisible

threshold underneath; then we saw him running downstairs, and my heart

leapt for he never once looked up. I can see him still, foreshortened by

our bird's-eye view into a Turkish fez and a fringe of white hair and red

neck, a billow of dressing-gown, and bare heels peeping out of bedroom

slippers at every step that we could follow; but no face all the way

down, because he was a bent old boy who never looked like looking up.

Raffles threw his rope aside, gave me his hand instead, and dropped me on

the landing like a feather, dropping after me without a moment's pause.

In fact, the old fellow with the fez could hardly have completed his

descent of the stairs when we began ours. Yet through the landing window

we saw him charging diagonally across the square, shouting and

gesticulating in his flight to the gathering crowd near the far corner.

"He spotted us, Bunny!" exclaimed Raffles, after listening an instant

in the entrance. "Stick to me like my shadow, and do every blessed

thing I do."

Out he dived, I after him, and round to the left with the speed of

lightning, but apparently not without the lightning's attribute of

attracting attention to itself. There was a hullabaloo across the square

behind us, and I looked round to see the crowd there breaking in our

direction, as I rushed after Raffles under an arch and up the alley in

front of Verulam Buildings.

It was striking midnight as we made our sprint along this alley, and at

the far end the porter was preparing to depart, but he waited to let us

through the gate into Gray's Inn Road, and not until he had done so can

the hounds have entered the straight. We did not hear them till the gate

had clanged behind us, nor had it opened again before we were high and

dry in a hansom.

"King's Cross!" roared Raffles for all the street to hear; but before we

reached Clerkenwell Road he said he meant Waterloo, and round we went to

the right along the tram-lines. I was too breathless to ask questions,

and Raffles offered no explanations until he had lit a Sullivan. "That

little bit of wrong way may lose us our train," he said as he puffed the

first cloud. "But it'll shoot the whole field to King's Cross as sure as

scent is scent; and if we do catch our train, Bunny, we shall have it to

ourselves as far as this pack is concerned. Hurrah! Blackfriar's Bridge

and a good five minutes to go!"

"You're going straight down to Levy's with the letter?"

"Yes; that's why I wanted you to meet me under the clock at twelve."

"But why in tennis-shoes?" I asked, recalling the injunctions in his

note, and the meaning that I had naturally read into them.

"I thought we might possibly finish the night on the river," replied

Raffles, darkly. "I think so still."

"And \_I\_ thought you meant me to lend you a hand in Gray's Inn!"

Raffles laughed.

"The less you think, my dear old Bunny, the better it always is!

To-night, for example, you have performed prodigies on my account; your

unselfish audacity has only been equalled by your resource; but, my dear

fellow, it was a sadly unnecessary effort."

"Unnecessary to tell you those brutes were waiting for you down below?"

"Quite, Bunny. I saw one of them and let him see me. I knew he'd send off

for his pal."

"Then I don't understand your tactics or theirs."

"Mine were to walk out the very way we did, you and I. They would never

have seen me from the opposite corner of the square, or dreamt of going

in after me if they hadn't spotted your getting in before them to put me

on my guard. The place would have been left exactly as I found it, and

those two numskulls as much in the lurch as I left them last week outside

the Albany."

"Perhaps they were beginning to fear that," said I, "and meant ferreting

for you in any case if you didn't show up."

"Not they," said Raffles. "One of them was against it as it was; it

wasn't their job at all."

"Not to take you in the act if they could?"

"No; their job was to take the letter from me as soon as I got back to

earth. That was all. I happen to know. Those were their instructions from

old Levy."

"Levy!"

"Did it never occur to you that I was being dogged by his creatures?"

"His creatures, Raffles?"

"He set them to shadow me from the hour of our interview on Saturday

morning. Their instructions were to bag the letter from me as soon as I

got it, but to let me go free to the devil!"

"How can you know, A.J.?"

"My dear Bunny, where do you suppose I've been spending the week-end? Did

you think I'd go in with a sly dog like old Shylock without watching him

and finding out his real game? I should have thought it hardly necessary

to tell you I've been down the river all the time; down the river,"

added Raffles, chuckling, "in a Canadian canoe and a torpedo beard! I was

cruising near the foot of the old brute's garden on Friday evening when

one of the precious pair came down to tell him they had let me slip

already. I landed and heard the whole thing through the window of the

room where we shall find him to-night. It was Levy who set them to watch

the crib since they'd lost the cracksman; he was good enough to reiterate

all his orders for my benefit. You will hear me take him through them

when we get down there, so it's no use going over the same ground twice."

"Funny orders for a couple of Scotland Yard detectives!" was my puzzled

comment as Raffles produced an inordinate cab-fare.

"Scotland Yard?" said he. "My good Bunny, those were no limbs of the law;

they're old thieves set to catch a thief, and they've been caught

themselves for their pains!"

Of course they were! Every detail of their appearance and their behaviour

confirmed the statement in the flash that brought them all before my

mind! And I had never thought of it, never but dreamt that we were doing

battle with the archenemies of our class. But there was no time for

further reflection, nor had I recovered breath enough for another word,

when the hansom clattered up the cobbles into Waterloo Station. And our

last sprint of that athletic night ended in a simultaneous leap into

separate carriages as the platform slid away from the 12:10 train.

CHAPTER XIII

Knocked Out

But it was hardly likely to be the last excitement of the night, as I saw

for myself before Raffles joined me at Vauxhall. An arch-traitor like

Daniel Levy might at least be trusted to play the game out with loaded

dice; no single sportsman could compete against his callous machinations;

and that was obviously where I was coming in. I only wished I had not

come in before! I saw now the harm that I had done by my rash proceedings

in Gray's Inn, the extra risk entailed already and a worse one still

impending. If the wretches who had shadowed him were really Levy's

mercenaries, and if they really had been taken in their own trap, their

first measure of self-defence would be the denunciation of Raffles to the

real police. Such at least was my idea, and Raffles himself made light

enough of it; he thought they could not expose him without dragging in

Levy, who had probably made it worth their while not to do that on any

consideration. His magnanimity in the matter, which he flatly refused to

take as seriously as I did, made it difficult for me to press old

Raffles, as I otherwise might have done, for an outline of those further

plans in which I hoped to atone for my blunders by being of some use to

him after all. His nonchalant manner convinced me that they were

cut-and-dried; but I was left perhaps deservedly in the dark as to the

details. I merely gathered that he had brought down some document for

Levy to sign in execution of the verbal agreement made between them in

town; not until that agreement was completed by his signature was the

harpy to receive the precious epistle he pretended never to have written.

Raffles, in fine, had the air of a man who has the game in his hands, who

is none the less prepared for foul play on the other side, and by no

means perturbed at the prospect.

We left the train at a sweet-smelling platform, on which the lights were

being extinguished as we turned into a quiet road where bats flew over

our heads between the lamp-posts, and a policeman was passing a disc of

light over a jerry-built abuse of the name of Queen Anne. Our way led

through quieter roads of larger houses standing further back, until at

last we came to the enemy's gates. They were wooden gates without a

lodge, yet the house set well beyond them, on the river's brim, was a

mansion of considerable size and still greater peculiarity. It was really

two houses, large and small, connected by a spine of white posts and

joists and glimmering glass. In the more substantial building no lights

were to be seen from the gates, but in the annex a large French window

made a lighted square at right angles with the river and the road. We had

set foot in the gravel drive; with a long line of poplars down one side,

and on the other a wide lawn dotted with cedars and small shrubs, when

Raffles strode among these with a smothered exclamation, and a wild

figure started from the ground.

"What are you doing here?" demanded Raffles, with all the righteous

austerity of a law-abiding citizen.

"Nutting, sare!" replied an alien tongue, a gleam of good teeth in the

shadow of his great soft hat. "I been see Mistare Le-vie in ze 'ouse, on

ze beezness, shentlemen."

"Seen him, have you? Then if I were you I should make a decent

departure," said Raffles, "by the gate--" to which he pointed with

increased severity of tone and bearing.

The weird figure uncovered a shaggy head of hair, made us a grotesque bow

with his right hand melodramatically buried in the folds of a voluminous

cape, and stalked off in the starlight with much dignity. But we heard

him running in the road before the gate had clicked behind him.

"Isn't that the fellow we saw in Jermyn Street last Thursday?" I asked

Raffles in a whisper.

"That's the chap," he whispered back. "I wonder if he spotted us, Bunny?

Levy's treated him scandalously, of course; it all came out in a torrent

the other morning. I only hope he hasn't been serving Dan Levy as Jack

Rutter served old Baird! I could swear that was a weapon of sorts he'd

got under his cloak."

And as we stood together under the stars, listening to the last of the

runaway footfalls, I recalled the killing of another and a less notorious

usurer by a man we both knew, and had even helped to shield from the

consequences of his crime. Yet the memory of our terrible discovery on

that occasion had not the effect of making me shrink from such another

now; nor could I echo the hope of Raffles in my heart of hearts. If Dan

Levy also had come to a bad end--well, it was no more than he deserved,

if only for his treachery to Raffles, and, at any rate, it would put a

stop to our plunging from bad to worse in an adventure of which the

sequel might well be worst of all. I do not say that I was wicked enough

absolutely to desire the death of this sinner for our benefit; but I saw

the benefit at least as plainly as the awful possibility, and it was not

with unalloyed relief that I beheld a great figure stride through the

lighted windows at our nearer approach.

Though his back was to the light before I saw his face, and the whole man

might have been hacked out of ebony, it was every inch the living Levy

who stood peering in our direction, one hand hollowed at an ear, the

other shading both eyes.

"Is that you, boys?" he croaked in sepulchral salute.

"It depends which boys you mean," replied Raffles, marching into the zone

of light. "There are so many of us about to-night!"

Levy's arms dropped at his sides, and I heard him mutter "Raffles!" with

a malediction. Next moment he was inquiring whether we had come down

alone, yet peering past us into the velvet night for his answer.

"I brought our friend Bunny," said Raffles, "but that's all."

"Then what do you mean by saying there are so many of you about?"

"I was thinking of the gentleman who was here just before us."

"Here just before you? Why, I haven't seen a soul since my 'ousehold

went to bed."

"But we met the fellow just this minute within your gates: a little

foreign devil with a head like a mop and the cloak of an operatic

conspirator."

"That beggar!" cried Levy, flying into a high state of excitement on the

spot. "That blessed little beggar on my tracks down here! I've 'ad him

thrown out of the office in Jermyn Street; he's threatened me by letter

and telegram; so now he thinks he'll come and try it on in person down

'ere. Seen me, eh? I wish I'd seen '\_im\_! I'm ready for biters like that,

gentlemen. I'm not to be caught on the 'op down here!"

And a plated revolver twinkled and flashed in the electric light as Levy

drew it from his hip pocket and flourished it in our faces; he would have

gone prowling through the grounds with it if Raffles had not assured him

that the foreign foe had fled on our arrival. As it was the pistol was

not put back in his pocket when Levy at length conducted us indoors; he

placed it on an occasional table beside the glass that he drained on

entering; and forthwith set his back to a fire which seemed in keeping

with the advanced hour, and doubly welcome in an apartment so vast that

the billiard table was a mere item at one end, and sundry trophies of

travel and the chase a far more striking and unforeseen feature.

"Why, that's a better grisly than the one at Lord's!" exclaimed Raffles,

pausing to admire a glorious fellow near the door, while I mixed myself

the drink he had declined.

"Yes," said Levy, "the man that shot all this lot used to go about saying

he'd shoot \_me\_ at one time; but I need 'ardly tell you he gave it up as

a bad job, and went an' did what some folks call a worse instead. He

didn't get much show 'ere, \_I\_ can tell you; that little foreign snipe

won't either, nor yet any other carrion that think they want my blood.

I'd empty this shooter o' mine into their in'ards as soon as look at 'em,

I don't give a curse who they are! Just as well I wasn't brought up to

your profession, eh, Raffles?"

"I don't quite follow you, Mr. Levy."

"Oh yes you do!" said the money-lender, with his gastric chuckle. "How've

you got on with that little bit o' burgling?"

And I saw him screw up his bright eyes, and glance through the open

windows into the outer darkness, as though there was still a hope in his

mind that we had not come down alone. I formed the impression that Levy

had returned by a fairly late train himself, for he was in morning dress,

in dusty boots, and there was an abundant supply of sandwiches on the

table with the drinks. But he seemed to have confined his own attentions

to the bottle, and I liked to think that the sandwiches had been cut for

the two emissaries for whom he was welcome to look out for all night.

"How did you get on?" he repeated when he had given them up for

the present.

"For a first attempt," replied Raffles, without a twinkle, "I don't think

I've done so badly."

"Ah! I keep forgetting you're a young beginner," said Levy, catching the

old note in his turn.

"A beginner who's scarcely likely to go on, Mr. Levy, if all cribs are as

easy to crack as that lawyers' office of yours in Gray's Inn Square."

"As easy?"

Raffles recollected his pose.

"It was enormous fun," said he. "Of course one couldn't know that

there would be no hitch. There was an exciting moment towards the end.

I have to thank you for quite a new thrill of sorts. But, my dear Mr.

Levy, it was as easy as ringing the bell and being shown in; it only

took rather longer."

"What about the caretaker?" asked the usurer, with a curiosity no longer

to be concealed.

"He obliged me by taking his wife to the theatre."

"At your expense?"

"No, Mr. Levy, the item will be debited to you in due course."

"So you got in without any difficulty?"

"Over the roof."

"And then?"

"I hit upon the right room."

"And then, Raffles?"

"I opened the right safe."

"Go on, man!"

But the man was only going on at his own rate, and the more Levy pressed

him, the greater his apparent reluctance to go on at all.

"Well, I found the letter all right. Oh, yes, I made a copy of it. Was it

a good copy? Almost too good, if you ask me." Thus Raffles under

increasing pressure.

"Well? Well? You left that one there, I suppose? What happened next?"

There was no longer any masking the moneylender's eagerness to extract

the \_dénouement\_ of Raffles's adventure; that it required extracting must

have seemed a sufficient earnest of the ultimate misadventure so craftily

plotted by Levy himself. His great nose glowed with the imminence of

victory. His strong lips loosened their habitual hold upon each other,

and there was an impressionist daub of yellow fang between. The brilliant

little eyes were reduced to sparkling pinheads of malevolent glee. This

was not the fighting face I knew better and despised less, it was the

living epitome of low cunning and foul play.

"The next thing that happened," said Raffles, in his most leisurely

manner, "was the descent of Bunny like a bolt from the blue."

"Had he gone in with you?"

"No; he came in after me as bold as blazes to say that a couple of

common, low detectives were waiting for me down below in the square!"

"That was very kind of 'im," snarled Levy, pouring a murderous fire upon

my person from his little black eyes.

"Kind!" cried Raffles. "It saved the whole show."

"It did, did it?"

"I had time to dodge the limbs of the law by getting out another way, and

never letting them know that I had got out at all."

"Then you left them there?"

"In their glory!" said Raffles, radiant in his own.

Though I must confess I could not see them at the time, there were

excellent reasons for not stating there and then the delicious plight in

which we had really left Levy's myrmidons. I myself would have driven

home our triumph and his treachery by throwing our winning cards upon the

table and simultaneously exposing his false play. But Raffles was right,

and I should have been wrong, as I was soon enough to see for myself.

"And you came away, I suppose," suggested the money-lender, ironically,

"with my original letter in your pocket?"

"Oh, no, I didn't," replied Raffles, with a reproving shake of the head.

"I thought not!" cried Levy in a gust of exultation.

"I came away," said Raffles, "if you'll pardon the correction, with the

letter you never dreamt of writing, Mr. Levy!"

The Jew turned a deeper shade of yellow; but he had the wisdom and the

self-control otherwise to ignore the point against him. "You'd better let

me see it," said he, and flung out his open hand with a gesture of

authority which it took a Raffles to resist.

Levy was still standing with his back to the fire, and I was at his feet

in a saddle-bag chair, with my yellow beaker on the table at my elbow.

But Raffles remained aloof upon his legs, and he withdrew still further

from the fire as he unfolded a large sheet of office paper, stamped with

the notorious address in Jermyn Street, and displayed it on high like a

phylactery.

"You may see, by all means, Mr. Levy," said Raffles, with a slight but

sufficient emphasis on his verb.

"But I'm not to touch--is that it?"

"I'm afraid I must ask you to look first," said Raffles, smiling. "I

should suggest, however, that you exercise the same caution in showing me

that part of your \_quid pro quo\_ which you have doubtless in readiness;

the other part is in my pocket ready for you to sign; and after that, the

three little papers can change hands simultaneously."

Nothing could have excelled the firmness of this intimation, except the

exggravating delicacy with which it was conveyed. I saw Levy clench and

unclench his great fists, and his canine jaw working protuberantly as he

ground his teeth. But not a word escaped him, and I was admiring the

monster's self-control when of a sudden he swooped upon the table at my

side, completely filled his empty glass with neat whiskey, and,

spluttering and blinking from an enormous gulp, made a lurch for Raffles

with his drink in one hand and his plated pistol in the other.

"Now I'll have a look," he hiccoughed, "an' a good look, unless you want

a lump of lead in your liver!"

Raffles awaited his uncertain advance with a contemptuous smile.

"You're not such a fool as all that, Mr. Levy, drunk or sober," said he;

but his eye was on the waving weapon, and so was mine; and I was

wondering how a man could have got so very suddenly drunk, when the

nobbler of crude spirit was hurled with most sober aim, glass and all,

full in the face of Raffles, and the letter plucked from his grasp and

flung upon the fire, while Raffles was still reeling in his blindness,

and before I had struggled to my feet.

Raffles, for the moment, was absolutely blinded; as I say, his face was

streaming with blood and whiskey, and the prince of traitors already

crowing over his vile handiwork. But that was only for a moment, too; the

blackguard had been fool enough to turn his back on me; and, first

jumping upon my chair, I sprang upon him like any leopard, and brought

him down with my ten fingers in his neck, and such a crack on the parquet

with his skull as left it a deadweight on my hands. I remember the

rasping of his bristles as I disengaged my fingers and let the leaden

head fall back; it fell sideways now, and if it had but looked less dead

I believe I should have stamped the life out of the reptile on the spot.

I know that I rose exultant from my deed....

CHAPTER XIV

Corpus Delicti

Raffles was still stamping and staggering with his knuckles in his eyes,

and I heard him saying, "The letter, Bunny, the letter!" in a way that

made me realise all at once that he had been saying nothing else since

the moment of the foul assault. It was too late now and must have been

from the first; a few filmy scraps of blackened paper, stirring on the

hearth, were all that remained of the letter by which Levy had set such

store, for which Raffles had risked so much.

"He's burnt it," said I. "He was too quick for me."

"And he's nearly burnt my eyes out," returned Raffles, rubbing them

again. "He was too quick for us both."

"Not altogether," said I, grimly. "I believe I've cracked his skull and

finished him off!"

Raffles rubbed and rubbed until his bloodshot eyes were blinking out of a

blood-stained face into that of the fallen man. He found and felt the

pulse in a wrist like a ship's cable.

"No, Bunny, there's some life in him yet! Run out and see if there are

any lights in the other part of the house."

When I came back Raffles was listening at the door leading into the long

glass passage.

"Not a light!" said I.

"Nor a sound," he whispered. "We're in better luck than we might have

been; even his revolver didn't go off." Raffles extracted it from under

the prostrate body. "It might just as easily have gone off and shot him,

or one of us." And he put the pistol in his own pocket.

"But have I killed him, Raffles?"

"Not yet, Bunny."

"But do you think he's going to die?"

I was overcome by reaction now; my knees knocked together, my teeth

chattered in my head; nor could I look any longer upon the great body

sprawling prone, or the insensate head twisted sideways on the

parquet floor.

"He's all right," said Raffles, when he had knelt and felt and listened

again. I whimpered a pious but inconsistent ejaculation. Raffles sat back

on his heels, and meditatively wiped a smear of his own blood from the

polished floor. "You'd better leave him to me," he said, looking and

getting up with sudden decision.

"But what am I to do?"

"Go down to the boathouse and wait in the boat."

"Where is the boathouse?"

"You can't miss it if you follow the lawn down to the water's edge.

There's a door on this side; if it isn't open, force it with this."

And he passed me his pocket jimmy as naturally as another would have

handed over a bunch of keys.

"And what then?"

"You'll find yourself on the top step leading down to the water; stand

tight, and lash out all round until you find a windlass. Wind that

windlass as gingerly as though it were a watch with a weak heart; you

will be raising a kind of portcullis at the other end of the boathouse,

but if you're heard doing it at dead of night we may have to run or swim

for it. Raise the thing just high enough to let us under in the boat, and

then lie low on board till I come."

Reluctant to leave that ghastly form upon the floor, but now stricken

helpless in its presence, I was softer wax than ever in the hands of

Raffles, and soon found myself alone in the dew upon an errand in which I

neither saw nor sought for any point. Enough that Raffles had given me

something to do for our salvation; what part he had assigned to himself,

what he was about indoors already, and the nature of his ultimate design,

were questions quite beyond me for the moment. I did not worry about

them. Had I killed my man? That was the one thing that mattered to me,

and I frankly doubt whether even it mattered at the time so supremely as

it seemed to have mattered now. Away from the \_corpus delicti\_, my horror

was already less of the deed than of the consequences, and I had quite a

level view of those. What I had done was barely even manslaughter at the

worst. But at the best the man was not dead. Raffles was bringing him to

life again. Alive or dead, I could trust him to Raffles, and go about my

own part of the business, as indeed I did in a kind of torpor of the

normal sensibilities.

Not much do I remember of that dreamy interval, until the dream became

the nightmare that was still in store. The river ran like a broad road

under the stars, with hardly a glimmer and not a floating thing upon it.

The boathouse stood at the foot of a file of poplars, and I only found it

by stooping low and getting everything over my own height against the

stars. The door was not locked; but the darkness within was such that I

could not see my own hand as it wound the windlass inch by inch. Between

the slow ticking of the cogs I listened jealously for foreign sounds, and

heard at length a gentle dripping across the breadth of the boathouse;

that was the last of the "portcullis," as Raffles called it, rising out

of the river; indeed, I could now see the difference in the stretch of

stream underneath, for the open end of the boathouse was much less dark

than mine; and when the faint band of reflected starlight had broadened

as I thought enough, I ceased winding and groped my way down the steps

into the boat.

But inaction at such a crisis was an intolerable state, and the last

thing I wanted was time to think. With nothing more to do I must needs

wonder what I was doing in the boat, and then what Raffles could want

with the boat if it was true that Levy was not seriously hurt. I could

see the strategic value of my position if we had been robbing the house,

but Raffles was not out for robbery this time; and I did not believe he

would suddenly change his mind. Could it be that he had never been quite

confident of the recovery of Levy, but had sent me to prepare this means

of escape from the scene of a tragedy? I cannot have been long in the

boat, for my thwart was still rocking under me, when this suspicion shot

me ashore in a cold sweat. In my haste I went into the river up to one

knee, and ran across the lawn with that boot squelching. Raffles came out

of the lighted room to meet me, and as he stood like Levy against the

electric glare, the first thing I noticed was that he was wearing an

overcoat that did not belong to him, and that the pockets of this

overcoat were bulging grotesquely. But it was the last thing I remembered

in the horror that was to come.

Levy was lying where I had left him, only straighter, and with a cushion

under his head, as though he were not merely dead, but laid out in his

clothes where he had fallen.

"I was just coming for you, Bunny," whispered Raffles before I could find

my voice. "I want you to take hold of his boots."

"His boots!" I gasped, taking Raffles by the sleeve instead. "What on

earth for?"

"To carry him down to the boat!"

"But is he--is he still--"

"Alive?" Raffles was smiling as though I amused him mightily. "Rather,

Bunny! Too full of life to be left, I can tell you; but it'll be daylight

if we stop for explanations now. Are you going to lend a hand, or am I to

drag him through the dew myself?"

I lent every fibre, and Raffles raised the lifeless trunk, I suppose by

the armpits, and led the way backward into the night, after switching off

the lights within. But the first stage of our revolting journey was a

very short one. We deposited our poor burden as charily as possible on

the gravel, and I watched over it for some of the longest minutes of my

life, while Raffles shut and fastened all the windows, left the room as

Levy himself might have left it, and finally found his way out by one of

the doors. And all the while not a movement or a sound came from the

senseless clay at my feet; but once, when I bent over him, the smell of

whiskey was curiously vital and reassuring.

We started off again, Raffles with every muscle on the strain, I with

every nerve; this time we staggered across the lawn without a rest,

but at the boathouse we put him down in the dew, until I took off my

coat and we got him lying on that while we debated about the

boathouse, its darkness, and its steps. The combination beat us on a

moment's consideration; and again I was the one to stay, and watch,

and listen to my own heart beating; and then to the water bubbling at

the prow and dripping from the blades as Raffles sculled round to the

edge of the lawn.

I need dwell no more upon the difficulty and the horror of getting that

inanimate mass on board; both were bad enough, but candour compels me to

admit that the difficulty dwarfed all else until at last we overcame it.

How near we were to swamping our craft, and making sure of our victim by

drowning, I still shudder to remember; but I think it must have prevented

me from shuddering over more remote possibilities at the time. It was a

time, if ever there was one, to trust in Raffles and keep one's powder

dry; and to that extent I may say I played the game. But it was his game,

not mine, and its very object was unknown to me. Never, in fact, had I

followed my inveterate leader quite so implicitly, so blindly, or with

such reckless excitement. And yet, if the worst did happen and our mute

passenger was never to open his eyes again, it seemed to me that we were

well on the road to turn manslaughter into murder in the eyes of any

British jury: the road that might easily lead to destruction at the

hangman's hands.

But a more immediate menace seemed only to have awaited the actual moment

of embarkation, when, as we were pushing off, the rhythmical plash and

swish of a paddle fell suddenly upon our ears, and we clutched the bank

while a canoe shot down-stream within a length of us. Luckily the night

was as dark as ever, and all we saw of the paddler was a white shirt

fluttering as it passed. But there lay Levy with his heavy head between

my shins in the stern-sheets, with his waistcoat open, and \_his\_ white

shirt catching what light there was as greedily as the other; and his

white face as conspicuous to my guilty mind as though we had rubbed it

with phosphorus. Nor was I the only one to lay this last peril to heart.

Raffles sat silent for several minutes on his thwart; and when he did dip

his sculls it was to muffle his strokes so that even I could scarcely

hear them, and to keep peering behind him down the Stygian stream.

So long had we been getting under way that nothing surprised me more

than the extreme brevity of our actual voyage. Not many houses and

gardens had slipped behind us on the Middlesex shore, when we turned

into an inlet running under the very windows of a house so near the

river itself that even I might have thrown a stone from any one of them

into Surrey. The inlet was empty and ill-smelling; there was a crazy

landing-stage, and the many windows overlooking us had the black gloss

of empty darkness within. Seen by starlight with a troubled eye, the

house had one salient feature in the shape of a square tower, which

stood out from the facade fronting the river, and rose to nearly twice

the height of the main roof. But this curious excrescence only added to

the forbidding character of as gloomy a mansion as one could wish to

approach by stealth at dead of night.

"What's this place?" I whispered as Raffles made fast to a post.

"An unoccupied house, Bunny."

"Do you mean to occupy it?"

"I mean our passenger to do so--if we can land him alive or dead!"

"Hush, Raffles!"

"It's a case of heels first, this time--"

"Shut up!"

Raffles was kneeling on the landing-stage--luckily on a level with our

rowlocks--and reaching down into the boat.

"Give me his heels," he muttered; "you can look after his business end.

You needn't be afraid of waking the old hound, nor yet hurting him."

"I'm not," I whispered, though mere words had never made my blood run

colder. "You don't understand me. Listen to that!"

And as Raffles knelt on the landing-stage, and I crouched in the boat,

with something desperately like a dead man stretched between us, there

was a swish and a dip outside the inlet, and a flutter of white on the

river beyond.

"Another narrow squeak!" he muttered with grim levity when the sound had

died away. "I wonder who it is paddling his own canoe at dead of night?"

"I'm wondering how much he saw."

"Nothing," said Raffles, as though there could be no two opinions on the

point. "What did we see to swear to between a sweater and a

pocket-handkerchief? Only something white, and we were looking out, and

it's far darker in here than out there on the main stream. But it'll

soon be getting light, and we really may be seen unless we land our big

fish first."

And without more ado he dragged the lifeless Levy ashore by the heels,

while I alternately grasped the landing-stage to steady the boat, and did

my best to protect the limp members and the leaden head from actual

injury. All my efforts could not avert a few hard knocks, however, and

these were sustained with such a horrifying insensibility of body and

limb, that my worst suspicions were renewed before I crawled ashore

myself, and remained kneeling over the prostrate form.

"Are you certain, Raffles?" I began, and could not finish the

awful question.

"That he's alive?" said Raffles. "Rather, Bunny, and he'll be kicking

below the belt again in a few more hours!"

"A few more \_hours\_, A.J.?"

"I give him four or five."

"Then it's concussion of the brain!"

"It's the brain all right," said Raffles. "But for 'concussion' I should

say 'coma,' if I were you."

"What have I done!" I murmured, shaking my head over the poor old brute.

"You?" said Raffles. "Less than you think, perhaps!"

"But the man's never moved a muscle."

"Oh, yes, he has, Bunny!"

"When?"

"I'll tell you at the next stage," said Raffles. "Up with his heels and

come this way."

And we trailed across a lawn so woefully neglected that the big body

sagging between us, though it cleared the ground by several inches, swept

the dew from the rank growth until we got it propped up on some steps at

the base of the tower, and Raffles ran up to open the door. More steps

there were within, stone steps allowing so little room for one foot and

so much for the other as to suggest a spiral staircase from top to bottom

of the tower. So it turned out to be; but there were landings

communicating with the house, and on the first of them we laid our man

and sat down to rest.

"How I love a silent, uncomplaining, stone staircase!" sighed the now

quite invisible Raffles. "So of course we find one thrown away upon an

empty house. Are you there, Bunny?"

"Rather! Are you quite sure nobody else is here?" I asked, for he was

scarcely troubling to lower his voice.

"Only Levy, and he won't count till all hours."

"I'm waiting to hear how you know."

"Have a Sullivan, first."

"Are we as safe as all that?"

"If we're careful to make an ash-tray of our own pockets," said Raffles,

and I heard him tapping his cigarette in the dark. I refused to run any

risks. Next moment his match revealed him sitting at the bottom of one

flight, and me at the top of the flight below; either spiral was lost in

shadow; and all I saw besides was a cloud of smoke from the blood-stained

lips of Raffles, more clouds of cobwebs, and Levy's boots lying over on

their uppers, almost in my lap. Raffles called my attention to them

before he blew out his match.

"He hasn't turned his toes up yet, you see! It's a hog's sleep, but not

by any means his last."

"Did you mean just now that he woke up while I was in the boathouse?"

"Almost as soon as your back was turned, Bunny--if you call it waking up.

You had knocked him out, you know, but only for a few minutes."

"Do you mean to tell me that he was none the worse?"

"Very little, Bunny."

My feeble heart jumped about in my body.

"Then what knocked him out again, A.J.?"

"I did."

"In the same way?"

"No, Bunny, he asked for a drink and I gave him one."

"A doctored drink!" I whispered with some horror; it was refreshing to

feel once more horrified at some act not one's own.

"So to speak," said Raffles, with a gesture that I followed by the red

end of his cigarette; "I certainly touched it up a bit, but I always

meant to touch up his liquor if the beggar went back on his word. He did

a good deal worse--for the second time of asking--and you did better than

I ever knew you do before, Bunny! I simply carried on the good work. Our

friend is full of a judicious blend of his own whiskey and the stuff poor

Teddy had the other night. And when he does come to his senses I believe

we shall find him damned sensible."

"And if he isn't, I suppose you'll keep him here until he is?"

"I shall hold him up to ransom," said Raffles, "at the top of this ruddy

tower, until he pays through both nostrils for the privilege of climbing

down alive."

"You mean until he stands by his side of your bargain?" said I, only

hoping that was his meaning, but not without other apprehensions which

Raffles speedily confirmed.

"And the rest!" he replied, significantly. "You don't suppose the skunk's

going to get off as lightly as if he'd played the game, do you? I've got

one of my own to play now, Bunny, and I mean to play it for all I'm

worth. I thought it would come to this!"

In fact, he had foreseen treachery from the first, and the desperate

device of kidnapping the traitor proved to have been as deliberate a move

as Raffles had ever planned to meet a probable contingency. He had

brought down a pair of handcuffs as well as a sufficient supply of

Somnol. My own deed of violence was the one entirely unforeseen effect,

and Raffles vowed it had been a help. But when I inquired whether he had

ever been over this empty house before, an irritable jerk of his

cigarette end foretold the answer.

"My good Bunny, is this a time for rotten questions? Of course I've been

over the whole place; didn't I tell you I'd been spending the week-end in

these parts? I got an order to view the place, and have bribed the

gardener not to let anybody else see over it till I've made up my mind.

The gardener's cottage is on the other side of the main road, which runs

flush with the front of the house; there's a splendid garden on that

side, but it takes him all his time to keep it up, so he's given up

bothering about this bit here. He only sets foot in the house to show

people over; his wife comes in sometimes to open the downstairs windows;

the ones upstairs are never shut. So you perceive we shall be fairly free

from interruption at the top of this tower, especially when I tell you

that it finishes in a room as sound-proof as old Carlyle's crow's-nest in

Cheyne Row."

It flashed across me that another great man of letters had made his local

habitation if not his name in this part of the Thames Valley; and when I

asked if this was that celebrity's house, Raffles seemed surprised that

I had not recognised it as such in the dark. He said it would never let

again, as the place was far too good for its position, which was now much

too near London. He also told me that the idea of holding Dan Levy up to

ransom had occurred to him when he found himself being followed about

town by Levy's "mamelukes," and saw what a traitor he had to cope with.

"And I hope you like the idea, Bunny," he added, "because I was never

caught kidnapping before, and in all London there wasn't a bigger man

to kidnap."

"I love it," said I (and it was true enough of the abstract idea), "but

don't you think he's just a bit too big? Won't the country ring with his

disappearance?"

"My dear Bunny, nobody will dream he's disappeared!" said Raffles,

confidently. "I know the habits of the beast; didn't I tell you he ran

another show somewhere? Nobody seems to know where, but when he isn't

here, that's where he's supposed to be, and when he's there he cuts town

for days on end. I suppose you never noticed I've been wearing an

overcoat all this time, Bunny?"

"Oh, yes, I did," said I. "Of course it's one of his?"

"The very one he'd have worn to-night, and his soft hat from the same

peg is in one of the pockets; their absence won't look as if he'd come

out feet first, will it, Bunny? I thought his stick might be in the way,

so instead of bringing it too, I stowed it away behind his books. But

these things will serve a second turn when we see our way to letting him

go again like a gentleman."

The red end of the Sullivan went out sizzling between a moistened thumb

and finger, and no doubt Raffles put it carefully in his pocket as he

rose to resume the ascent. It was still perfectly dark on the tower

stairs; but by the time we reached the sanctum at the top we could see

each other's outlines against certain ovals of wild grey sky and dying

stars. For there was a window more like a porthole in three of the four

walls; in the fourth wall was a cavity like a ship's bunk, into which we

lifted our still unconscious prisoner as gently as we might. Nor was that

the last that was done for him, now that some slight amends were

possible. From an invisible locker Raffles produced bundles of thin,

coarse stuff, one of which he placed as a pillow under the sleeper's

head, while the other was shaken out into a covering for his body.

"And you asked me if I'd ever been over the place!" said Raffles,

putting a third bundle in my hands. "Why, I slept up here last night,

just to see if it was all as quiet as it looked; these were my

bed-clothes, and I want you to follow my example."

"I go to sleep?" I cried. "I couldn't and wouldn't for a thousand

pounds, Raffles!"

"Oh, yes, you could!" said Raffles, and as he spoke there was a horrible

explosion in the tower. Upon my word, I thought one of us was shot, until

there came the smaller sounds of froth pattering on the floor and liquor

bubbling from a bottle.

"Champagne!" I exclaimed, when he had handed me the metal cap of a flask,

and I had taken a sip. "Did you hide that up here as well?"

"I hid nothing up here except myself," returned Raffles, laughing. "This

is one of a couple of pints from the cellarette in Levy's billiard den;

take your will of it, Bunny, and perhaps the old man may have the other

when he's a good boy. I fancy we shall find it a stronger card than it

looks. Meanwhile let sleeping dogs lie and lying dogs sleep! And you'd be

far more use to me later, Bunny, if only you'd try to do the same."

I was beginning to feel that I might try, for Raffles was filling up the

metal cup every minute, and also plying me with sandwiches from Levy's

table, brought hence (with the champagne) in Levy's overcoat pocket. It

was still pleasing to reflect that they had been originally intended for

the rival bravos of Gray's Inn. But another idea that did occur to me, I

dismissed at the time, and so justly that I would disabuse any other

suspicious mind of it without delay. Dear old Raffles was scarcely more

skilful and audacious as amateur cracksman than as amateur anaesthetist,

nor was he ever averse from the practice of his uncanny genius at either

game. But, sleepy as I soon found myself at the close of our very long

night's work, I had no subsequent reason to suppose that Raffles had

given \_me\_ drop or morsel of anything but sandwiches and champagne.

So I rolled myself up on the locker, just as things were beginning to

take visible shape even without the tower windows behind them, and I was

almost dropping off to sleep when a sudden anxiety smote my mind.

"What about the boat?" I asked.

There was no answer.

"Raffles!" I cried. "What are you going to do about the beggar's boat?"

"You go to sleep," came the sharp reply, "and leave the boat to me."

And I fancied from his voice that Raffles also had lain him down, but on

the floor.

CHAPTER XV

Trial by Raffles

When I awoke it was dazzling daylight in the tower, and the little scene

was quite a surprise to me. It had felt far larger in the dark. I suppose

the floor-space was about twelve feet square, but it was contracted on

one side by the well and banisters of a wooden staircase from the room

below, on another by the ship's bunk, and opposite that by the locker on

which I lay. Moreover, the four walls, or rather the four triangles of

roof, sloped so sharply to the apex of the tower as to leave an inner

margin in which few grown persons could have stood upright. The port-hole

windows were shrouded with rags of cobweb spotted with dead flies. They

had evidently not been opened for years; it was even more depressingly

obvious that we must not open them. One was thankful for such modicum of

comparatively pure air as came up the open stair from the floor below;

but in the freshness of the morning one trembled to anticipate the

atmosphere of this stale and stuffy eyrie through the heat of a summer's

day. And yet neither the size nor the scent of the place, nor any other

merely scenic feature, was half so disturbing or fantastic as the

appearance of my two companions.

Raffles, not quite at the top of the stairs, but near enough to loll over

the banisters, and Levy, cumbering the ship's bunk, were indeed startling

figures to an eye still dim with sleep. Raffles had an ugly cut from the

left nostril to the corner of the mouth; he had washed the blood from his

face, but the dark and angry streak remained to heighten his unusual

pallor. Levy looked crumpled and debauched, flabbily and feebly senile,

yet with his vital forces making a last flicker in his fiery eyes. He was

grotesquely swathed in scarlet bunting, from which his doubled fists

protruded in handcuffs; a bit of thin rope attached the handcuffs to a

peg on which his coat and hat were also hanging, and a longer bit was

taken round the banisters from the other end of the bunting, which I now

perceived to be a tattered and torn Red Ensign. This led to the discovery

that I myself had been sleeping in the Union Jack, and it brought my eyes

back to the ghastly face of Raffles, who was already smiling at mine.

"Enjoyed your night under canvas, Bunny? Then you might get up and

present your colours to the prisoner in the bunk. You needn't be

frightened of him, Bunny; he's such a devilish tough customer that I've

had to clap him in irons, as you see. Yet he can't say I haven't given

him rope enough; he's got lashings of rope--eh, Bunny?"

"That's right!" said Levy, with a bitter snarl. "Get a man down by foul

play, and then wipe your boots on him! I'd stick it like a lamb if only

you'd give me that drink."

And then it was, as I got to my feet, and shook myself free from the

folds of the Union Jack, that I saw the unopened pint of champagne

standing against the banisters in full view of the bunk. I confess I eyed

it wistfully myself; but Raffles was adamant alike to friend and foe, and

merely beckoned me to follow him down the wooden stair, without answering

Levy at all. I certainly thought it a risk to leave that worthy unwatched

for a moment, but it was scarcely for more. The room below was fitted

with a bath and a lavatory basin, which Raffles pointed out to me without

going all the way down himself. At the same time he handed me a stale

remnant of the sandwiches removed with Levy from his house.

"I'm afraid you'll have to wash these down at that tap," said he. "The

poor devil has finished what you left at daybreak, besides making a hole

in my flask; but he can't or won't eat a bite, and if only he stands his

trial and takes his sentence like a man, I think he might have the other

pint to his own infernal cheek."

"Trial and sentence!" I exclaimed. "I thought you were going to hold him

up to ransom?"

"Not without a fair trial, my dear Bunny," said Raffles in the accents of

reproof. "We must hear what the old swab has to say for himself, when

he's heard what I've got to say to him. So you stick your head under the

tap when you've had your snack, Bunny; it won't come up to the swim I had

after I'd taken the boat back, when you and Shylock were fast asleep, but

it's all you've time for if you want to hear me open my case."

And open it he did before himself, as judge and counsel in one, sitting

on the locker as on the bench, the very moment I reappeared in court.

"Prisoner in the bunk, before we formulate the charge against you we had

better deal with your last request for drink, made in the same breath as

a preposterous complaint about foul play. The request has been made and

granted more than once already this morning. This time it's refused.

Drink has been your undoing, prisoner in the bunk; it is drink that

necessitates your annual purification at Carlsbad, and yet within a week

of that chastening experience you come before me without knowing where

you are or how you got here."

"That wasn't the whisky," muttered Levy with a tortured brow. "That

was something else, which you'll hear more about; foul play it was,

and you'll pay for it yet. There's not a headache in a hogshead of

my whisky."

"Well," resumed Raffles, "your champagne is on the same high level, and

here's a pint of the best which you can open for yourself if only you

show your sense before I've done with you. But you won't advance that

little millennium by talking about foul play as though it were all on one

side and the foulest of the foul not on yours. You will only retard the

business of the court. You are indicted with extortion and sharp practice

in all your dealings, with cheating and misleading your customers,

attempting to cheat and betray your friends, and breaking all the rules

of civilised crime. You are not invited to plead either way, because this

court would not attach the slightest value to your plea; but presently

you will get an opportunity of addressing the court in mitigation of your

sentence. Or, if you like," continued Raffles, with a wink at me, "you

may be represented by counsel. My learned friend here, I'm sure, will be

proud to undertake your defence as a 'docker'; or--perhaps I should say a

'bunker,' Mr. Bunny?"

And Raffles laughed as coyly as a real judge at a real judicial joke,

whereupon I joined in so uproariously as to find myself degraded from the

position of leading counsel to that of the general public in a single

flash from the judge's eye.

"If I hear any more laughter," said Raffles, "I shall clear the court.

It's perfectly monstrous that people should come here to a court of

justice and behave as though they were at a theatre."

Levy had been reclining with his yellow face twisted and his red eyes

shut; but now these burst open as with flames, and the dry lips spat a

hearty curse at the judge upon the locker.

"Take care!" said Raffles. "Contempt of court won't do you any good,

you know!"

"And what good will all this foolery do you? Say what you've got to say

against me, and be damned to you!"

"I fear you're confusing our functions sadly," said Raffles, with a

compassionate shake of the head. "But so far as your first exhortation

goes, I shall endeavour to take you at your word. You are a money-lender

trading, among other places, in Jermyn Street, St. James's, under the

style and title of Daniel Levy."

"It 'appens to be my name."

"That I can well believe," rejoined Raffles; "and if I may say so, Mr.

Levy, I respect you for it. You don't call yourself MacGregor or

Montgomery. You don't sail under false colours at all. You fly the skull

and crossbones of Daniel Levy, and it's one of the points that

distinguish you from the ruck of money-lenders and put you in a class by

yourself. Unfortunately, the other points are not so creditable. If you

are more brazen than most you are also more unscrupulous; if you fly at

higher game, you descend to lower dodges. You may be the biggest man

alive at your job; you are certainly the biggest villain."

"But I'm up against a bigger now," said Levy, shifting his position and

closing his crimson eyes.

"Possibly," said Raffles, as he produced a long envelope and unfolded a

sheet of foolscap; "but permit me to remind you of a few of your own

proven villainies before you take any more shots at mine. Last year you

had three of your great bargains set aside by the law as hard and

unconscionable; but every year you have these cases, and at best the

terms are modified in favour of your wretched client. But it's only the

exception who will face the music of the law-courts and the Press, and

you figure on the general run. You prefer people like the Lincolnshire

vicar you hounded into an asylum the year before last. You cherish the

memory of the seven poor devils that you drove to suicide between 1890

and 1894; that sort pay the uttermost farthing before the debt to nature!

You set great store by the impoverished gentry and nobility who have you

to stay with them when the worst comes to the worst, and secure a respite

in exchange for introductions to their pals. No fish is too large for

your net, and none is too small, from his highness of Hathipur to that

poor little builder at Bromley, who cut the throats--"

"Stop it!" cried Levy, in a lather of impotent rage.

"By all means," said Raffles, restoring the paper to its envelope. "It's

an ugly little load for one man's soul, I admit; but you must see it was

about time somebody beat you at your own beastly game."

"It's a pack of blithering lies," retorted Levy, "and you haven't beaten

me yet. Stick to facts within your own knowledge, and then tell me if

your precious Garlands haven't brought their troubles on themselves?"

"Certainly they have," said Raffles. "But it isn't your treatment of the

Garlands that has brought you to this pretty pass."

"What is it, then?"

"Your treatment of me, Mr. Levy."

"A cursed crook like you!"

"A party to a pretty definite bargain, however, and a discredited person

only so far as that bargain is concerned."

"And the rest!" said the money-lender, jeering feebly. "I know more about

you than you guess."

"I should have put it the other way round," replied Raffles, smiling.

"But we are both forgetting ourselves, prisoner in the bunk. Kindly note

that your trial is resumed, and further contempt will not be allowed to

go unpurged. You referred a moment ago to my unfortunate friends; you say

they were the engineers of their own misfortunes. That might be said of

all who ever put themselves in your clutches. You squeeze them as hard as

the law will let you, and in this case I don't see how the law is to

interfere. So I interfere myself--in the first instance as disastrously

as you please."

"You did so!" exclaimed Levy, with a flicker of his inflamed eyes. "You

brought things to a head; that's all \_you\_ did."

"On the contrary, you and I came to an agreement which still holds good,"

said Raffles, significantly. "You are to return me a certain note of hand

for thirteen thousand and odd pounds, taken in exchange for a loan of ten

thousand, and you are also to give an understanding to leave another

fifteen thousand of yours on mortgage for another year at least, instead

of foreclosing, as you threatened and had a right to do this week. That

was your side of the bargain."

"Well," said Levy, "and when did I go back on it?"

"My side," continued Raffles, ignoring the interpolation, "was to get you

by hook or crook a certain letter which you say you never wrote. As a

matter of fact it was only to be got by crook--"

"Aha!"

"I got hold of it, nevertheless. I brought it to you at your house last

night. And you instantly destroyed it after as foul an attack as one man

ever made upon another!"

Raffles had risen in his wrath, was towering over the prostrate prisoner,

forgetful of the mock trial, dead even to the humour which he himself had

infused into a sufficiently lurid situation, but quite terribly alive to

the act of treachery and violence which had brought that situation about.

And I must say that Levy looked no less alive to his own enormity; he

quailed in his bonds with a guilty fearfulness strange to witness in so

truculent a brute; and it was with something near a quaver that his voice

came next.

"I know that was wrong," the poor devil owned. "I'm very sorry for it,

I'm sure! But you wouldn't trust me with my own property, and that and

the drink together made me mad."

"So you acknowledge the alcoholic influence at last?"

"Oh, yes! I must have been as drunk as an owl."

"You know you've been suggesting that we drugged you?"

"Not seriously, Mr. Raffles. I knew the old stale taste too well. It must

have been the best part of a bottle I had before you got down."

"In your anxiety to see me safe and sound?"

"That's it--with the letter."

"You never dreamt of playing me false until I hesitated to let you

handle it?"

"Never for one moment, my dear Raffles!"

Raffles was still standing up to his last inch under the apex of the

tower, his head and shoulders the butt of a climbing sunbeam full of

fretful motes. I could not see his expression from the banisters,

but only its effect upon Dan Levy, who first held up his manacled

hands in hypocritical protestation, and then dropped them as though

it were a bad job.

"Then why," said Raffles, "did you have me watched almost from the moment

that we parted company at the Albany last Friday morning?"

"\_I\_ have you watched!" exclaimed the other in real horror. "Why should

I? It must have been the police."

"It was not the police, though the blackguards did their best to look as

if they were. I happen to be too familiar with both classes to be

deceived. Your fellows were waiting for me up at Lord's, but I had no

difficulty in shaking them off when I got back to the Albany. They gave

me no further trouble until last night, when they got on my tracks at

Gray's Inn in the guise of the two common, low detectives whom I believe

I have already mentioned to you."

"You said you left them there in their glory."

"It was glorious from my point of view rather than theirs."

Levy struggled into a less recumbent posture.

"And what makes you think," said he, "that I set this watch upon you?"

"I don't think," returned Raffles. "I know."

"And how the devil do you know?"

Raffles answered with a slow smile, and a still slower shake of the head:

"You really mustn't ask me to give everybody away, Mr. Levy!"

The money-lender swore an oath of sheer incredulous surprise, but checked

himself at that and tried one more poser.

"And what do you suppose was my object in having you watched, if it

wasn't to ensure your safety?"

"It might have been to make doubly sure of the letter, and to cut down

expenses at the same swoop, by knocking me on the head and abstracting

the treasure from my person. It was a jolly cunning idea--prisoner in

the bunk! I shouldn't be upset about it just because it didn't come off.

My compliments especially on making up your varlets in the quite

colourable image of the true detective. If they had fallen upon me, and

it had been a case of my liberty or your letter, you know well enough

which I should let go."

But Levy had fallen back upon his pillow of folded flag, and the Red

Ensign over him bubbled and heaved with his impotent paroxysms.

"They told you! They must have told you!" he ground out through his

teeth. "The traitors--the blasted traitors!"

"It's a catching complaint, you see, Mr. Levy," said Raffles,

"especially when one's elders and betters themselves succumb to it."

"But they're such liars!" cried Levy, shifting his ground again. "Don't

you see what liars they are? I did set them to watch you, but for your

own good, as I've just been telling you. I was so afraid something might

'appen to you; they were there to see that nothing did. Now do you spot

their game? I'd got to take the skunks into the secret, more or less, an'

they've played it double on us both. Meant bagging the letter from you to

blackmail me with it; that's what they meant! Of course, when they failed

to bring it off, they'd pitch any yarn to you. But that was their game

all right. You must see for yourself it could never have been mine,

Raffles, and--and let me out o' this, like a good feller!"

"Is this your defence?" asked Raffles as he resumed his seat on the

judicial locker.

"Isn't it your own?" the other asked in his turn, with an eager removal

of all resentment from his manner. "'Aven't we both been got at by those

two jackets? Of course I was sorry ever to 'ave trusted 'em an inch, and

you were quite right to serve me as you did if what they'd been telling

you 'ad been the truth; but, now you see it was all a pack of lies it's

surely about time to stop treating me like a mad dog."

"Then you really mean to stand by your side of the original arrangement?"

"Always did," declared our captive; "never 'ad the slightest intention of

doing anything else."

"Then where's the first thing you promised me in fair exchange for what

you destroyed last night? Where's Mr. Garland's note of hand?"

"In my pocket-book, and that's in my pocket."

"In case the worst comes to the worst," murmured Raffles in sly

commentary, and with a sidelong glance at me.

"What's that? Don't you believe me? I'll 'and it over this minute, if

only you'll take these damned things off my wrists. There's no excuse for

'em now, you know!"

Raffles shook his head.

"I'd rather not trust myself within reach of your raw fists yet,

prisoner. But my marshal will produce the note from your person if

it's there."

It was there, in a swollen pocket-book which I replaced otherwise intact

while Raffles compared the signature on the note of hand with samples

which he had brought with him for the purpose.

"It's genuine enough," said Levy, with a sudden snarl and a lethal look

that I intercepted at close quarters.

"So I perceive," said Raffles. "And now I require an equally genuine

signature to this little document which is also a part of your bond."

The little document turned out to be a veritable Deed, engrossed on

parchment, embossed with a ten-shilling stamp, and duly calling itself an

INDENTURE, in fourteenth century capitals. So much I saw as I held it up

for the prisoner to read over. The illegally legal instrument is still in

existence, with its unpunctuated jargon about "hereditaments" and "fee

simple," its "and whereas the said Daniel Levy" in every other line, and

its eventual plain provision for "the said sum of £15,000 to remain

charged upon the security of the hereditaments in the said recited

Indenture ... until the expiration of one year computed from--" that

summer's day in that empty tower! The whole thing had been properly and

innocently prepared by old Mother Hubbard, the "little solicitor" whom

Raffles had mentioned as having been in our house at school, from a copy

of the original mortgage deed supplied in equal innocence by Mr. Garland.

I sometimes wonder what those worthy citizens would have said, if they

had dreamt for a moment under what conditions of acute duress their deed

was to be signed!

Signed it was, however, and with less demur than might have been expected

of so inveterate a fighter as Dan Levy. But his one remaining course was

obviously the line of least resistance; no other would square with his

ingenious repudiation of the charge of treachery to Raffles, much less

with his repeated protestations that he had always intended to perform

his part of their agreement. It was to his immediate interest to convince

us of his good faith, and up to this point he might well have thought he

had succeeded in so doing. Raffles had concealed his full knowledge of

the creature's duplicity, had enjoyed leading him on from lie to lie, and

I had enjoyed listening almost as much as I now delighted in the dilemma

in which Levy had landed himself; for either he must sign and look

pleasant, or else abandon his innocent posture altogether; and so he

looked as pleasant as he could, and signed in his handcuffs, with but the

shadow of a fight for their immediate removal.

"And now," said Levy, when I had duly witnessed his signature, "I think

I've about earned that little drop of my own champagne."

"Not quite yet," replied Raffles, in a tone like thin ice. "We are only

at the point we should have reached the moment I arrived at your house

last night; you have now done under compulsion what you had agreed to do

of your own free will then."

Levy lay back in the bunk, plunged in billows of incongruous bunting,

with fallen jaw and fiery eyes, an equal blend of anger and alarm. "But I

told you I wasn't myself last night," he whined. "I've said I was very

sorry for all I done, but can't 'ardly remember doing. I say it again

from the bottom of my 'eart."

"I've no doubt you do," said Raffles. "But what you did after our

arrival was nothing to what you had already done; it was only the last

of those acts of treachery for which you are still on your

trial--prisoner in the bunk!"

"But I thought I'd explained all the rest?" cried the prisoner, in a

palsy of impotent rage and disappointment.

"You have," said Raffles, "in the sense of making your perfidy even

plainer than it was before. Come, Mr. Levy! I know every move you've

made, and the game's been up longer than you think; you won't score a

point by telling lies that contradict each other and aggravate your

guilt. Have you nothing better to say why the sentence of the court

should not be passed upon you?"

A sullen silence was broken by a more precise and staccato repetition

of the question. And then to my amazement, I beheld the gross lower

lip of Levy actually trembling, and a distressing flicker of the

inflamed eyelids.

"I felt you'd swindled me," he quavered out "And I thought--I'd

swindle--you."

"Bravo!" cried Raffles. "That's the first honest thing you've said; let

me tell you, for your encouragement, that it reduces your punishment by

twenty-five per cent. You will, nevertheless, pay a fine of fifteen

hundred pounds for your latest little effort in low treason."

Though not unprepared for some such ultimatum, I must own I heard it with

dismay. On all sorts of grounds, some of them as unworthy as itself, this

last demand failed to meet with my approval; and I determined to

expostulate with Raffles before it was too late. Meanwhile I hid my

feelings as best I could, and admired the spirit with which Dan Levy

expressed his.

"I'll see you damned first!" he cried. "It's blackmail!"

"Guineas," said Raffles, "for contempt of court."

And more to my surprise than ever, not a little indeed to my secret

disappointment, our captive speedily collapsed again, whimpering,

moaning, gnashing his teeth, and clutching at the Red Ensign, with closed

eyes and distorted face, so much as though he were about to have a fit

that I caught up the half-bottle of champagne, and began removing the

wire at a nod from Raffles.

"Don't cut the string just yet," he added, however, with an eye on

Levy--who instantly opened his.

"I'll pay up!" he whispered, feebly yet eagerly. "It serves me right. I

promise I'll pay up!"

"Good!" said Raffles. "Here's your own cheque-book from your own room,

and here's my fountain pen."

"You won't take my word?"

"It's quite enough to have to take your cheque; it should have been

hard cash."

"So it shall be, Raffles, if you come up with me to my office!"

"I dare say."

"To my bank, then!"

"I prefer to go alone. You will kindly make it an open cheque payable

to bearer."

The fountain pen was poised over the chequebook, but only because I had

placed it in Levy's fingers, and was holding the cheque-book under them.

"And what if I refuse?" he demanded, with a last flash of his

native spirit.

"We shall say good-bye, and give you until to-night."

"All day to call for help in!" muttered Levy, all but to himself.

"Do you happen to know where you are?" Raffles asked him.

"No, but I can find out."

"If you knew already you would also know that you might call till you

were black in the face; but to keep you in blissful ignorance you will be

bound a good deal more securely than you are at present. And to spare

your poor voice you will also be very thoroughly gagged."

Levy took remarkably little notice of either threat or gibe.

"And if I give in and sign?" said he, after a pause.

"You will remain exactly as you are, with one of us to keep you company,

while the other goes up to town to cash your cheque. You can't expect me

to give you a chance of stopping it, you know."

This, again, struck me as a hard condition, if only prudent when one came

to think of it from our point of view; still, it took even me by

surprise, and I expected Levy to fling away the pen in disgust. He

balanced it, however, as though also weighing the two alternatives very

carefully in his mind, and during his deliberations his bloodshot eyes

wandered from Raffles to me and back again to Raffles. In a word, the

latest prospect appeared to disturb Mr. Levy less than, for obvious

reasons, it did me. Certainly for him it was the lesser of the two evils,

and as such he seemed to accept it when he finally wrote out the cheque

for fifteen hundred guineas (Raffles insisting on these), and signed it

firmly before sinking back as though exhausted by the effort.

Raffles was as good as his word about the champagne now: dram by dram

he poured the whole pint into the cup belonging to his flask, and dram

by dram our prisoner tossed it off, but with closed eyes, like a

delirious invalid, and towards the end, with a head so heavy that

Raffles had to raise it from the rolled flag, though foul talons still

came twitching out for more. It was an unlovely process, I will

confess; but what was a pint, as Raffles said? At any rate I could bear

him out that these potations had not been hocussed, and Raffles

whispered the same for the flask which he handed me with Levy's

revolver at the head of the wooden stairs.

"I'm coming down," said I, "for a word with you in the room below."

Raffles looked at me with open eyes, then more narrowly at the red lids

of Levy, and finally at his own watch.

"Very well, Bunny, but I must cut and run for my train in about a minute.

There's a 9.24 which would get me to the bank before eleven, and back

here by one or two."

"Why go to the bank at all?" I asked him point-blank in the lower room.

"To cash his cheque before he has a chance of stopping it. Would you like

to go instead of me, Bunny?"

"No, thank you!"

"Well, don't get hot about it; you've got the better billet of the two."

"The softer one, perhaps."

"Infinitely, Bunny, with the old bird full of his own champagne, and his

own revolver in your pocket or your hand! The worst he can do is to

start yelling out, and I really do believe that not a soul would hear

him if he did. The gardeners are always at work on the other side of the

main road. A passing boatload is the only danger, and I doubt if even

they would hear."

"My billet's all right," said I, valiantly. "It's yours that

worries me."

"Mine!" cried Raffles, with an almost merry laugh. "My dear, good Bunny,

you may make your mind easy about my little bit! Of course, it'll take

some doing at the bank. I don't say it's a straight part there. But trust

me to play it on my head."

"Raffles," I said, in a low voice that may have trembled, "it's not a

part for you to play at all! I don't mean the little bit at the bank. I

mean this whole blackmailing part of the business. It's not like you,

Raffles. It spoils the whole thing!"

I had got it off my chest without a hitch. But so far Raffles had not

discouraged me. There was a look on his face which even made me think

that he agreed with me in his heart. Both hardened as he thought it over.

"It's Levy who's spoilt the whole thing," he rejoined obdurately in

the end. "He's been playing me false all the time, and he's got to

pay for it."

"But you never meant to make anything out of him, A.J.!"

"Well, I do now, and I've told you why. Why shouldn't I?"

"Because it's not your game!" I cried, with all the eager persuasion in

my power. "Because it's the sort of thing Dan Levy would do

himself--it's \_his\_ game, all right--it simply drags you down to his

level--"

But there he stopped me with a look, and not the kind of look I often had

from Raffles, It was no new feat of mine to make him angry, scornful,

bitterly cynical or sarcastic. This, however, was a look of pain and even

shame, as though he had suddenly seen himself in a new and peculiarly

unlovely light.

"Down to it!" he exclaimed, with an irony that was not for me. "As though

there could be a much lower level than mine! Do you know, Bunny, I

sometimes think my moral sense is ahead of yours?"

I could have laughed outright; but the humour that was the salt of him

seemed suddenly to have gone out of Raffles.

"I know what I am," said he, "but I'm afraid you're getting a hopeless

villain-worshipper!"

"It's not the villain I care about," I answered, meaning every word.

"It's the sportsman behind the villain, as you know perfectly well."

"I know the villain behind the sportsman rather better," replied Raffles,

laughing when I least expected it. "But you're by way of forgetting his

existence altogether. I shouldn't wonder if some day you wrote me up

into a heavy hero, Bunny, and made me turn in my quicklime! Let this

remind you what I always was and shall be to the end."

And he took my hand, as I fondly hoped in surrender to my appeal to those

better feelings which I knew I had for once succeeded in quickening

within him.

But it was only to bid me a mischievous goodbye, ere he ran down the

spiral stair, leaving me to listen till I lost his feathery foot-falls in

the base of the tower, and then to mount guard over my tethered,

handcuffed, somnolent, and yet always formidable prisoner at the top.

CHAPTER XVI

Watch and Ward

I well remember, as I set reluctant foot upon the wooden stair, taking a

last and somewhat lingering look at the dust and dirt of the lower

chamber, as one who knew not what might happen before he saw it again.

The stain as of red rust in the lavatory basin, the gritty deposit in the

bath, the verdigris on all the taps, the foul opacity of the windows, are

among the trivialities that somehow stamped themselves upon my mind. One

of the windows was open at the top, had been so long open that the

aperture was curtained with cobwebs at each extremity, but in between I

got quite a poignant picture of the Thames as I went upstairs. It was

only a sinuous perspective of sunlit ripples twinkling between wooded

gardens and open meadows, a fisherman or two upon the tow-path, a canoe

in mid-stream, a gaunt church crowning all against the sky. But inset in

such surroundings it was like a flash from a magic-lantern in a

coal-cellar. And very loth was I to exchange that sunny peep for an

indefinite prospect of my prisoner's person at close quarters.

Yet the first stage of my vigil proved such a sinecure as to give me

some confidence for all the rest. Dan Levy opened neither his lips nor

his eyes at my approach, but lay on his back with the Red Ensign drawn

up to his chin, and the peaceful countenance of profound oblivion. I

remember taking a good look at him, and thinking that his face improved

remarkably in repose, that in death he might look fine. The forehead was

higher and broader than I had realised, the thick lips were firm enough

now, but the closing of the crafty little eyes was the greatest gain of

all. On the whole, not only a better but a stronger face than it had

been all the morning, a more formidable face by far. But the man had

fallen asleep in his bonds, and forgotten them; he would wake up abject

enough; if not, I had the means to reduce him to docility. Meanwhile, I

was in no hurry to show my power, but stole on tiptoe to the locker, and

took my seat by inches.

Levy did not move a muscle. No sound escaped him either, and somehow or

other I should have expected him to snore; indeed, it might have come as

a relief, for the silence of the tower soon got upon my nerves. It was

not a complete silence; that was (and always is) the worst of it. The

wooden stairs creaked more than once; there were little rattlings, faint

and distant, as of a dried leaf or a loose window, in the bowels of the

house; and though nothing came of any of these noises, except a fresh

period of tension on my part, they made the skin act on my forehead every

time. Then I remember a real anxiety over a blue-bottle, that must have

come in through the open window just below, for suddenly it buzzed into

my ken and looked like attacking Levy on the spot. Somehow I slew it with

less noise than the brute itself was making; and not until after that

breathless achievement did I realise how anxious I was to keep my

prisoner asleep. Yet I had the revolver, and he lay handcuffed and bound

down! It was in the next long silence that I became sensitive to another

sound which indeed I had heard at intervals already, only to dismiss it

from my mind as one of the signs of extraneous life which were bound to

penetrate even to the top of my tower. It was a slow and regular beat, as

of a sledge-hammer in a distant forge, or some sort of machinery only

audible when there was absolutely nothing else to be heard. It could

hardly be near at hand, for I could not hear it properly unless I held my

breath. Then, however, it was always there, a sound that never ceased or

altered, so that in the end I sat and listened to it and nothing else. I

was not even looking at Levy when he asked me if I knew what it was.

His voice was quiet and civil enough, but it undoubtedly made me jump,

and that brought a malicious twinkle into the little eyes that looked as

though they had been studying me at their leisure. They were perhaps less

violently bloodshot than before, the massive features calm and strong as

they had been in slumber or its artful counterfeit.

"I thought you were asleep?" I snapped, and knew better for certain

before he spoke.

"You see, that pint o' pop did me prouder than intended," he explained.

"It's made a new man o' me, you'll be sorry to 'ear."

I should have been sorrier to believe it, but I did not say so, or

anything else just then. The dull and distant beat came back to the ear.

And Levy again inquired if I knew what it was.

"Do you?" I demanded.

"Rather!" he replied, with cheerful certitude. "It's the clock, of

course."

"What clock?"

"The one on the tower, a bit lower down, facing the road."

"How do \_you\_ know?" I demanded, with uneasy credulity.

"My good young man," said Dan Levy, "I know the face of that clock as

well as I know the inside of this tower."

"Then you do know where you are!" I cried, in such surprise that Levy

grinned in a way that ill became a captive.

"Why," said he, "I sold the last tenant up, and nearly took the 'ouse

myself instead o' the place I got. It was what first attracted me to the

neighhour'ood."

"Why couldn't you tell us the truth before?" I demanded, but my warmth

merely broadened his grin.

"Why should I? It sometimes pays to seem more at a loss than you are."

"It won't in this case," said I through my teeth. But for all my

austerity, and all his bonds, the prisoner continued to regard me with

quiet but most disquieting amusement.

"I'm not so sure of that," he observed at length. "It rather paid, to my

way of thinking, when Raffles went off to cash my cheque, and left you to

keep an eye on me."

"Oh, did it!" said I, with pregnant emphasis, and my right hand found

comfort in my jacket pocket, on the butt of the old brute's own weapon.

"I only mean," he rejoined, in a more conciliatory voice, "that you

strike me as being more open to reason than your flash friend."

I said nothing to that.

"On the other 'and," continued Levy, still more deliberately, as though

he really was comparing us in his mind; "on the other \_hand\_" stooping to

pick up what he had dropped, "you don't take so many risks. Raffles takes

so many that he's bound to land you both in the jug some day, if he

hasn't done it this time. I believe he has, myself. But it's no use

hollering before you're out o' the wood."

I agreed, with more confidence than I felt.

"Yet I wonder he never thought of it," my prisoner went on as if

to himself.

"Thought of what?"

"Only the clock. He must've seen it before, if you never did; you don't

tell me this little bit o' kidnapping was a sudden idea! It's all been

thought out and the ground gone over, and the clock seen, as I say. Seen

going. Yet it never strikes our flash friend that a going clock's got to

be wound up once a week, and it might be as well to find out which day!"

"How do you know he didn't?"

"Because this 'appens to be the day!"

And Levy lay back in the bunk with the internal chuckle that I was

beginning to know so well, but had little thought to hear from him in his

present predicament. It galled me the more because I felt that Raffles

would certainly not have heard it in my place. But at least I had the

satisfaction of flatly and profanely refusing to believe the prisoner's

statement.

"That be blowed for a bluff!" was more or less what I said. "It's too

much of a coincidence to be anything else."

"The odds are only six to one against it," said Levy, indifferently. "One

of you takes them with his eyes open. It seems rather a pity that the

other should feel bound to follow him to certain ruin. But I suppose you

know your own business best."

"At all events," I boasted, "I know better than to be bluffed by the most

obvious lie I ever heard in my life. You tell me how you know about the

man coming to wind the clock, and I may listen to you."

"I know because I know the man; little Scotchman he is, nothing to run

away from--though he looks as hard as nails--what there is of him," said

Levy, in a circumstantial and impartial flow that could not but carry

some conviction. "He comes over from Kingston every Tuesday on his bike;

some time before lunch he comes, and sees to my own clocks on the same

trip. That's how I know. But you needn't believe me if you don't like."

"And where exactly does he come to wind this clock? I see nothing that

can possibly have to do with it up here."

"No," said Levy; "he comes no higher than the floor below." I seemed to

remember a kind of cupboard at the head of the spiral stair. "But that's

near enough."

"You mean that we shall hear him?"

"And he us!" added Levy, with unmistakable determination.

"Look here, Mr. Levy," said I, showing him his own revolver, "if we do

hear anybody, I shall hold this to your head, and if he does hear us I

shall blow out your beastly brains!"

The mere feeling that I was, perhaps, the last person capable of any such

deed enabled me to grind out this shocking threat in a voice worthy of

it, and with a face, I hoped, not less in keeping. It was all the more

mortifying when Dan Levy treated my tragedy as farce; in fact, if

anything could have made me as bad as my word, it would have been the

guttural laugh with which he greeted it.

"Excuse me," said he, dabbing his red eyes with the edge of the red

bunting, "but the thought of your letting that thing off in order to

preserve silence--why, it's as droll as your whole attempt to play the

cold-blooded villain--\_you\_!"

"I shall play him to some purpose," I hissed, "if you drive me to it. I

laid you out last night, remember, and for two pins I'll do the same

thing again this morning. So now you know."

"That wasn't in cold blood," said Levy, rolling his head from side to

side; "that was when the lot of us were brawling in our cups. I don't

count that. You're in a false position, my dear sir. I don't mean last

night or this morning--though I can see that you're no brigand or

blackmailer at bottom--and I shouldn't wonder if you never forgave

Raffles for letting you in for this partic'lar part of this partic'lar

job. But that isn't what I mean. You've got in with a villain, but you

ain't one yourself; that's where you're in the false position. He's

the magsman, you're only the swell. \_I\_ can see that. But the judge

won't. You'll both get served the same, and in your case it'll be a

thousand shames!"

He had propped himself on one elbow, and was speaking eagerly,

persuasively, with almost a fatherly solicitude; yet I felt that both his

words and their effect on me were being weighed and measured with

meticulous discretion. And I encouraged him with a countenance as

deliberately rueful and depressed, to an end which had only occurred to

me with the significance of his altered tone.

"I can't help it," I muttered. "I must go through with the whole

thing now."

"Why must you?" demanded Levy. "You've been led into a job that's none of

your business, on be'alf of folks who're no friends of yours, and the

job's developed into a serious crime, and the crime's going to be found

out before you're an hour older. Why go through with it to certain quod?"

"There's nothing else for it," I answered, with a sulky resignation,

though my pulse was quick with eagerness for what I felt was coming.

And then it came.

"Why not get out of the whole thing," suggested Levy, boldly, "before

it's too late?"

"How can I?" said I, to lead him on with a more explicit proposition.

"By first releasing me, and then clearing out yourself!"

I looked at him as though this was certainly an idea, as though I were

actually considering it in spite of myself and Raffles; and his eagerness

fed upon my apparent indecision. He held up his fettered hands, begging

and cajoling me to remove his handcuffs, and I, instead of telling him it

was not in my power to do so until Raffles returned, pretended to

hesitate on quite different grounds.

"It's all very well," I said, "but are you going to make it worth

my while?"

"Certainly!" cried he. "Give me my chequebook out of my own pocket, where

you were good enough to stow it before that blackguard left, and I'll

write you one cheque for a hundred now, and another for another hundred

before I leave this tower."

"You really will?" I temporised.

"I swear it!" he asseverated; and I still believe he might have kept his

word about that. But now I knew where he \_had\_ been lying to me, and now

was the time to let him know I knew it.

"Two hundred pounds," said I, "for the liberty you are bound to get for

nothing, as you yourself have pointed out, when the man turns up to wind

the clock? A couple of hundred to save less than a couple of hours?"

Levy changed colour as he saw his mistake, and his eyes flashed with

sudden fury; otherwise his self-command was only less admirable than his

presence of mind.

"It wasn't to save time," said he; "it was to save my face in the

neighbourhood. The well-known money-lender found bound and handcuffed in

an empty house! It means the first laugh at my expense, whoever has the

last laugh. But you're quite right; it wasn't worth two hundred golden

sovereigns. Let them laugh! At any rate you and your flash friend'll be

laughing on the wrong side of your mouths before the day's out. So that's

all there is to it, and you'd better start screwing up your courage if

you want to do me in! I did mean to give you another chance in life--but

by God I wouldn't now if you were to go down on your knees for one!"

Considering that he was bound and I was free, that I was armed and he

defenceless, there was perhaps more humour than the prisoner saw in his

picture of me upon my knees to him. Not that I saw it all at once myself.

I was too busy wondering whether there could be anything in his

clock-winding story after all. Certainly it was inconsistent with the big

bribe offered for his immediate freedom; but it was with something more

than mere adroitness that the money-lender had reconciled the two things.

In his place I should have been no less anxious to keep my humiliating

experience a secret from the world; with his means I could conceive

myself prepared to pay as dearly for such secrecy. On the other hand, if

his idea was to stop the huge cheque already given to Raffles, then there

was indeed no time to be lost, and the only wonder was that Levy should

have waited so long before making overtures to me.

Raffles had now been gone a very long time, as it seemed to me, but my

watch had run down, and the clock on the tower did not strike. Why they

kept it going at all was a mystery to me; but now that Dan Levy was lying

still again, with set teeth and inexorable eyes, I heard it beating out

the seconds more than ever like a distant sledgehammer, and sixty of

these I counted up into a minute of such portentous duration that what

had seemed many hours to me might easily have been less than one. I only

knew that the sun, which had begun by pouring in at one port-hole and out

at the other, which had bathed the prisoner in his bunk about the time of

his trial by Raffles, now crowned me with fire if I sat upon the locker,

and made its varnish sticky if I did not. The atmosphere of the place was

fast becoming unendurable in its unwholesome heat and sour stagnation. I

sat in my shirt-sleeves at the top of the stairs, where one got such air

as entered by the open window below. Levy had kicked off his covering of

scarlet bunting, with a sudden oath which must have been the only sound

within the tower for an hour at least; all the rest of the time he lay

with fettered fists clenched upon his breast, with fierce eyes fixed upon

the top of the bunk, and something about the whole man that I was forced

to watch, something indomitable and intensely alert, a curious suggestion

of smouldering fires on the point of leaping into flame.

I feared this man in my heart of hearts. I may as well admit it frankly.

It was not that he was twice my size, for I had the like advantage in

point of years; it was not that I had any reason to distrust the

strength of his bonds or the efficacy of the weapon in my possession. It

was a question of personality, not of material advantage or

disadvantage, or of physical fear at all. It was simply the spirit of

the man that dominated mine. I felt that my mere flesh and blood would

at any moment give a good account of his, as well they might with the

odds that were on my side. Yet that did not lessen the sense of subtle

and essential inferiority, which grew upon my nerves with almost every

minute of that endless morning, and made me long for the relief of

physical contest even on equal terms. I could have set the old ruffian

free, and thrown his revolver out of the window, and then said to him,

"Come on! Your weight against my age, and may the devil take the worse

man!" Instead, I must sit glaring at him to mask my qualms. And after

much thinking about the kind of conflict that could never be, in the end

came one of a less heroic but not less desperate type, before there was

time to think at all.

Levy had raised his head, ever so little, but yet enough for my

vigilance. I saw him listening. I listened too. And down below in the

core of the tower I heard, or thought I heard, a step like a feather, and

then after some moments another. But I had spent those moments in gazing

instinctively down the stair; it was the least rattle of the handcuffs

that brought my eyes like lightning back to the bunk; and there was Levy

with hollow palms about his mouth, and his mouth wide open for the roar

that my own palms stifled in his throat.

Indeed, I had leapt upon him once more like a fiend, and for an instant I

enjoyed a shameful advantage; it can hardly have lasted longer. The brute

first bit me through the hand, so that I carry his mark to this day;

then, with his own hands, he took me by the throat, and I thought that my

last moments were come. He squeezed so hard that I thought my windpipe

must burst, thought my eyes must leave their sockets. It was the grip of

a gorilla, and it was accompanied by a spate of curses and the grin of a

devil incarnate. All my dreams of equal combat had not prepared me for

superhuman power on his part, such utter impotence on mine. I tried to

wrench myself from his murderous clasp, and was nearly felled by the top

of the bunk. I hurled myself out sideways, and out he came after me,

tearing down the peg to which his handcuffs were tethered; that only gave

him the better grip upon my throat, and he never relaxed it for an

instant, scrambling to his feet when I staggered to mine, for by them

alone was he fast now to the banisters.

Meanwhile I was feeling in an empty pocket for his revolver, which had

fallen out as we struggled on the floor. I saw it there now with my

starting eyeballs, kicked about by our shuffling feet. I tried to make a

dive for it, but Levy had seen it also, and he kicked it through the

banisters without relaxing his murderous hold. I could have sworn

afterwards that I heard the weapon fall with a clatter on the wooden

stairs. But what I still remember hearing most distinctly (and feeling

hot upon my face) is the stertorous breathing that was unbroken by a

single syllable after the first few seconds.

It was a brutal encounter, not short and sharp like the one over-night,

but horribly protracted. Nor was all the brutality by any means on one

side; neither will I pretend that I was getting much more than my deserts

in the defeat that threatened to end in my extinction. Not for an instant

had my enemy loosened his deadly clutch, and now he had me penned against

the banisters, and my one hope was that they would give way before our

united weight, and precipitate us both into the room below. That would be

better than being slowly throttled, even if it were only a better death.

Other chance there was none, and I was actually trying to fling myself

over, beating the air with both hands wildly, when one of them closed

upon the butt of the revolver that I thought had been kicked into the

room below!

I was too far gone to realise that a miracle had happened--to be so much

as puzzled by it then. But I was not too far gone to use that revolver,

and to use it as I would have done on cool reflection. I thrust it under

my opponent's armpit, and I fired through into space. The report was

deafening. It did its work. Levy let go of me, and staggered back as

though I had really shot him. And that instant I was brandishing his

weapon in his face.

"You tried to shoot me! You tried to shoot me!" he gasped twice over

through a livid mask.

"No, I didn't!" I panted. "I tried to frighten you, and I jolly well

succeeded! But I'll shoot you like a dog if you don't get back to your

kennel and lie down."

He sat and gasped upon the side of the bunk. There was no more fight in

him. His very lips were blue. I put the pistol back in my pocket, and

retracted my threat in a sudden panic.

"There! It's your own fault if you so much as see it again," I promised

him, in a breathless disorder only second to his own.

"But you jolly nearly strangled me. And now we're a pretty pair!"

His hands grasped the edge of the bunk, and he leant his weight on them,

breathing very hard. It might have been an attack of asthma, or it might

have been a more serious seizure, but it was a case for stimulants if

ever I saw one, and in the nick of time I remembered the flask that

Raffles had left with me. It was the work of a very few seconds to pour

out a goodly ration, and of but another for Daniel Levy to toss off the

raw spirit like water. He was begging for more before I had helped

myself. And more I gave him in the end; for it was no small relief to me

to watch the leaden hue disappearing from the flabby face, and the

laboured breathing gradually subside, even if it meant a renewal of our

desperate hostilities.

But all that was at an end; the man was shaken to the core by his

perfectly legitimate attempt at my destruction. He looked dreadfully old

and hideous as he got bodily back into the bunk of his own accord. There,

when I had yielded to his further importunities, and the flask was empty,

he fell at length into a sleep as genuine as the last was not; and I was

still watching over the poor devil, keeping the flies off him, and

sometimes fanning him with a flag, less perhaps from humane motives than

to keep him quiet as long as possible, when Raffles returned to light up

the tableau like a sinister sunbeam.

Raffles had had his own adventures in town, and I soon had reason to feel

thankful that I had not gone up instead of him. It seemed he had foreseen

from the first the possibility of trouble at the bank over a large and

absolutely open cheque. So he had gone first to the Chelsea studio in

which he played the painter who never painted but kept a whole wardrobe

of disguises for the models he never hired. Thence he had issued on this

occasion in the living image of a well-known military man about town who

was also well known to be a client of Dan Levy's. Raffles said the

cashier stared at him, but the cheque was cashed without a word. The

unfortunate part of it was that in returning to his cab he had

encountered an acquaintance both of his own and of the spendthrift

soldier, and had been greeted evidently in the latter capacity.

"It was a jolly difficult little moment, Bunny. I had to say there was

some mistake, and I had to remember to say it in a manner equally unlike

my own and the other beggar's! But all's well that ends well; and if

you'll do exactly what I tell you I think we may flatter ourselves that a

happy issue is at last in sight."

"What am I to do now?" I asked with some misgiving.

"Clear out of this, Bunny, and wait for me in town. You've done jolly

well, old fellow, and so have I in my own department of the game.

Everything's in order, down to those fifteen hundred guineas which are

now concealed about my person in as hard cash as I can carry. I've seen

old Garland and given him back his promissory note myself, with Levy's

undertaking about the mortgage. It was a pretty trying interview, as you

can understand; but I couldn't help wondering what the poor old boy would

say if he dreamt what sort of pressure I've been applying on his behalf!

Well, it's all over now except our several exits from the surreptitious

stage. I can't make mine without our sleeping partner, but you would

really simplify matters, Bunny, by not waiting for us."

There was a good deal to be said for such a course, though it went not a

little against my grain. Raffles had changed his clothes and had a bath

in town, to say nothing of his luncheon. I was by this time indescribably

dirty and dishevelled, besides feeling fairly famished now that mental

relief allowed a thought for one's lower man. Raffles had foreseen my

plight, and had actually prepared a way of escape for me by the front

door in broad daylight. I need not recapitulate the elaborate story he

had told the caretaking gardener across the road; but he had borrowed the

gardener's keys as a probable purchaser of the property, who had to meet

his builder and a business friend at the house during the course of the

afternoon. I was to be the builder, and in that capacity to give the

gardener an ingenious message calculated to leave Raffles and Levy in

uninterrupted possession until my return. And of course I was never to

return at all.

The whole thing seemed to me a super-subtle means to a far simpler end

than the one we had achieved by stealth in the dead of the previous

night. But it was Raffles all over and I ultimately acquiesced, on the

understanding that we were to meet again in the Albany at seven o'clock,

preparatory to dining somewhere in final celebration of the whole affair.

But much was to happen before seven o'clock, and it began happening. I

shook the dust of that derelict tower from my feet; for one of them trod

on something at the darkest point of the descent; and the thing went

tinkling down ahead on its own account, until it lay shimmering in the

light on a lower landing, where I picked it up.

Now I had not said much to Raffles about my hitherto inexplicable

experience with the revolver, when I thought it had gone through the

banisters, but found it afterwards in my hand. Raffles said it would not

have gone through, that I must have been all but over the banisters

myself when I grasped the butt as it protruded through them on the level

of the floor. This he said (like many another thing) as though it made an

end of the matter. But it was not the end of the matter in my own mind;

and now I could have told him what the explanation was, or at least to

what conclusion I had jumped. I had half a mind to climb all the way up

again on purpose to put him in the wrong upon the point. Then I

remembered how anxious he had seemed to get rid of me, and for other

reasons also I decided to let him wait a bit for his surprise.

Meanwhile my own plans were altered, and when I had delivered my

egregious message to the gardener across the road, I sought the nearest

shops on my way to the nearest station; and at one of the shops I got me

a clean collar, at another a tooth-brush; and all I did at the station

was to utilise my purchases in the course of such scanty toilet as the

lavatory accommodation would permit.

A few minutes later I was inquiring my way to a house which it took me

another twenty or twenty-five to find.

CHAPTER XVII

A Secret Service

This house also was on the river, but it was very small bricks-and-mortar

compared with the other two. One of a semi-detached couple built close to

the road, with narrow strips of garden to the river's brim, its dingy

stucco front and its green Venetian blinds conveyed no conceivable

attraction beyond that of a situation more likely to prove a drawback

three seasons out of the four. The wooden gate had not swung home behind

me before I was at the top of a somewhat dirty flight of steps,

contemplating blistered paint and ground glass fit for a bathroom window,

and listening to the last reverberations of an obsolete type of bell.

There was indeed something oppressively and yet prettily Victorian about

the riparian retreat to which Lady Laura Belsize had retired in her

impoverished widowhood.

It was not for Lady Laura that I asked, however, but for Miss Belsize,

and the almost slatternly maid really couldn't say whether Miss Belsize

was in or whether she wasn't. She might be in the garden, or she might

be on the river. Would I step inside and wait a minute? I would and did,

but it was more minutes than one that I was kept languishing in an

interior as dingy as the outside of the house. I had time to take the

whole thing in. There were massive remnants of deservedly unfashionable

furniture. The sofa I can still see in my mind's eye, and the steel

fire-irons, and the crystal chandelier. An aged and gigantic Broadwood

occupied nearly half the room; and in a cheap frame thereon, inviting all

sorts of comparisons and contrasts, stood a full-length portrait of

Camilla Belsize resplendent in contemporary court kit.

I was still studying that frankly barbaric paraphernalia--the feather,

the necklace, the coiled train--and wondering what noble kinsman had come

to the rescue for the great occasion, and why Camilla should have looked

so bored with her finery, when the door opened and she herself

entered--not even very smartly dressed--and looking anything but bored,

although I say it.

But she did seem astonished, anxious, indignant, reproachful, and to my

mind still more nervous and distressed, though this hardly showed through

the loopholes of her pride. And as for her white serge coat and skirt,

they looked as though they had seen considerable service on the river,

and I immediately perceived that one of the large enamel buttons was

missing from the coat.

Up to that moment, I may now confess, I had been suffering from no slight

nervous anxiety of my own. But all qualms were lost in sheer excitement

when I spoke.

"You may well wonder at this intrusion," I began. "But I thought this

must be yours, Miss Belsize."

And from my waistcoat pocket I produced the missing button of enamel.

"Where did you find it?" inquired Miss Belsize, with an admirably slight

increase of astonishment in voice and look. "And how did you know it was

mine?" came quickly in the next breath.

"I didn't know," I answered. "I guessed. It was the shot of my life!"

"But you don't say where you found it?"

"In an empty house not far from here."

She had held her breath; now I felt it like the lightest zephyr. And

quite unconsciously I had retained the enamel button.

"Well, Mr. Manders? I'm very much obliged to you. But may I have it

back again?"

I returned her property. We had been staring at each other all the time.

I stared still harder as she repeated her perfunctory thanks.

"So it was you!" I said, and was sorry to see her looking purposely

puzzled at that, but thankful when the reckless light outshone all the

rest in those chameleon eyes of hers.

"Who did you think it was?" she asked me with a frosty little smile.

"I didn't know if it was anybody at all. I didn't know what to think,"

said I, quite candidly. "I simply found his pistol in my hand."

"Whose pistol?"

"Dan Levy's."

"Good!" she said grimly. "That makes it all the better."

"You saved my life."

"I thought you had taken his--and I'd collaborated!"

There was not a tremor in her voice; it was cautious, eager, daring,

intense, but absolutely her own voice now.

"No," I said, "I didn't shoot the fellow, but I made him think I had."

"You made me think so too, until I heard what you said to him."

"Yet you never made a sound yourself."

"I should think not! I made myself scarce instead."

"But, Miss Belsize, I shall go perfectly mad if you don't tell me how you

happened to be there at all!"

"Don't you think it's for you to tell me that about yourself

and--all of you?"

"Oh, I don't mind which of us fires first!" said I, excitedly.

"Then I will," she said at once, and took me to the dreadful sofa at the

inner end of the room, and sat down as though it were the most ordinary

experience she had to relate. Nor could I believe the things that had

really happened, and all so recently, as we talked them over in that

commonplace environment of faded gentility. There was a window behind us,

overlooking the ribbon of lawn and the cord of gravel, and the bunch of

willows that hedged them from the Thames. It all looked unreal to me,

unreal in its very realism as the scene of our incredible conversation.

"You know what happened the other afternoon--I mean the day they

couldn't play," began Miss Belsize, "because you were there; and though

you didn't stay to hear all that came out afterwards, I expect you know

everything now. Mr. Raffles would be sure to tell you; in fact, I heard

poor dear Mr. Garland give him leave. It's a dreadful story from every

point of view. Nobody comes out of it with flying colours, but what nice

person could cope with a horrid money-lender? Mr. Raffles, perhaps--if

you call him nice!"

I said that was about the worst thing I called him. I mentioned some of

the other things. Miss Belsize listened to them with exemplary patience.

"Well," she resumed, "he was quite nice about this. I will say that for

him. He said he knew Mr. Levy pretty well, and would see what could be

done. But he spoke like an executioner who was going to see what could be

done with the condemned man! And all the time I was wondering what had

been done already at Carlsbad--what exactly that horrid creature meant

when he was talking \_at\_ Mr. Raffles before us all. Well, of course, I

knew what he meant us to think he meant; but was there, could there be,

anything in it?"

Miss Belsize looked at me as though she expected an answer, only to stop

me the moment I opened my mouth to speak.

"I don't want to know, Mr. Manders! Of course you know all about Mr.

Raffles"--there was a touch of feeling in this--"but it's nothing to me,

though in this case I should certainly have been on his side. You said

yourself that it could only have been a practical joke, if there was

anything in it at all, and so I tried to think in spite of those horrid

men who were following him about at Lord's, even in spite of the way he

vanished with them after him. But he never came near the match

again--though he had travelled all the way from Carlsbad to see it! Why

had he ever been there? What had he really done there? And what could he

possibly do to rescue anybody from Mr. Levy, if he himself was already in

Levy's power?"

"You don't know Raffles," said I, promptly enough this time. "He never

was in any man's power for many minutes. I would back him to save the

most desperate situation you could devise."

"You mean by some desperate deed? That's what I feared," declared Miss

Belsize, rather strenuously. "Something really had happened at Carlsbad;

something worse was by way of happening next. For Teddy's sake," she

whispered, "and his poor father's!"

I agreed that old Raffles stuck at nothing for his friends, and Miss

Belsize again said that was what she had feared. Her tone had completely

altered about Raffles, as well it might. I thought it would have broken

with gratitude when she spoke of the unlucky father and son.

"And I was right!" she exclaimed, with that other kind of feeling to

which I found it harder to put a name. "I came home miserable from the

match on Saturday--"

"Though Teddy had done so well!" I was fool enough to interject.

"I couldn't help thinking about Mr. Raffles," replied Camilla, with a

flash of her frank eyes, "and wondering, and wondering, what had

happened. And then on Sunday I saw him on the river."

"He didn't tell me."

"He didn't know I recognised him; he was disguised--absolutely!" said

Camilla Belsize under her breath. "But he couldn't disguise himself from

me," she added as though glorying in her perspicacity.

"Did you tell him so, Miss Belsize?"

"Not I, indeed! I didn't speak to him; it was no business of mine. But

there he was, at the bottom of Mr. Levy's garden, having a good look at

the boathouse when nobody was about. Why? What could his object be? And

why disguise himself? I thought of the affair at Carlsbad, and I felt

certain that something of the kind was going to happen again!"

"Well?"

"What could I do? Should I do anything at all? Was it any business of

mine? You may imagine the way I cross-questioned myself, and you may

imagine the crooked answers I got! I won't bore you with the psychology

of the thing; it's pretty obvious after all. It was not so much a case

of doing the best as of knowing the worst. All day yesterday there were

no developments of any sort, and there was no sign of Mr. Raffles;

nothing had happened in the night, or we should have heard of it; but

that made me all the more certain that something or other would happen

last night. The week's grace was nearly up--you know what I mean--their

last week at their own house. If anything was to be done, it was about

time, and I knew Mr. Raffles was going to do something. I wanted to know

what--that was all."

"Quite right, too!" I murmured. But I doubt if Miss Belsize heard me; she

was in no need of my encouragement or my approval. The old light--her own

light--the reckless light--was burning away in her brilliant eyes!

"The night before," she went on, "I hardly slept a wink; last night I

preferred not to go to bed at all. I told you I sometimes did weird

things that astonished the natives of these suburban shores. Well, last

night, if it wasn't early this morning, I made my weirdest effort yet. I

have a canoe, you know; just now I almost live in it. Last night I went

out unbeknowns after midnight, partly to reassure myself, partly--I beg

your pardon, Mr. Manders?"

"I didn't speak."

"Your face shouted!"

"I'd rather you went on."

"But if you know what I'm going to say?"

Of course I knew, but I dragged it from her none the less. The nebulous

white-shirted figure in the canoe, that had skimmed past Dan Levy's

frontage as we were trying to get him aboard his own pleasure-boat, and

again past the empty house when we were in the act of disembarking him

there, that figure was the trim and slim one now at my side. She had seen

us--searched for us--each time. Our voices she had heard and recognised;

only our actions, or rather that midnight deed of ours, had she

misinterpreted. She would not admit it to me, but I still believe she

feared it was a dead body that we had shipped at dead of night to hide

away in that desolate tower.

Yet I cannot think she thought it in her heart. I rather fancy (what she

indeed averred) that some vague inkling of the truth flashed across her

at least as often as that monstrous hypothesis. But know she must;

therefore, after boldly ascertaining that nothing was known of the

master's whereabouts at Levy's house, but that no uneasiness was

entertained on his account, this young woman, true to the audacity which

I had seen in her eyes from the first, had taken the still bolder step of

landing on the rank lawn and entering the empty tower to discover its

secret, for herself. Her stealthy step upon the spiral stair had been the

signal for my mortal struggle with Dan Levy. She had heard the whole, and

even seen a little of that; in fact, she had gathered enough from Levy's

horrible imprecations to form later a rough but not incorrect impression

of the situation between him and Raffles and me. As for the moneylender's

language, it was with a welcome gleam of humour that Miss Belsize assured

me she had "gone too straight to hounds" in her time to be as completely

paralysed by it as her mother's neighbours might have been. And as for

the revolver, it had fallen at her feet, and first she thought I was

going to follow it over the banisters, and before she could think again

she had restored the weapon to my wildly clutching hand!

"But when you fired I felt a murderess," she said. "So you see I

misjudged you for the second time."

If I am conveying a dash of flippancy in our talk, let me earnestly

declare that it was hardly even a dash. It was but a wry and rueful

humour on the girl's part, and that only towards the end, but I can

promise my worst critic that I was never less facetious in my life. I

was thinking in my heavy way that I had never looked into such eyes as

these, so bold, so sad, so merry with it all! I was thinking that I had

never listened to such a voice, or come across recklessness and

sentiment so harmonised, save also in her eyes! I was thinking that

there never was a girl to touch Camilla Belsize, or a man either except

A. J. Raffles! And yet--

And yet it was over Raffles that she took all the wind from my sails,

exactly as she had done at Lord's, only now she did it at parting, and

sent me off into the dusk a slightly puzzled and exceedingly

exasperated man.

"Of course," said Camilla at her garden gate, "of course you won't repeat

a word of what I've told you, Mr. Manders?"

"You mean about your adventures last night and to-day?" said I, somewhat

taken aback.

"I mean every single thing we've talked about!" was her sweeping reply.

"Not a syllable must go an inch further; otherwise I shall be very sorry

I ever spoke to you."

As though she had come and confided in me of her own accord! But I

passed that, even if I noticed it at the time.

"I won't tell a soul, of course," I said, and fidgeted. "That

is--except--I suppose you don't mind--"

"I do! There must be no exceptions."

"Not even old Raffles?"

"Mr. Raffles least of all!" cried Camilla Belsize, with almost a forked

flash from those masterful eyes. "Mr. Raffles is the last person in the

world who must ever know a single thing."

"Not even that it was you who absolutely saved the situation for him and

me?" I asked, wistfully; for I much wanted these two to think better of

each other; and it had begun to look as though I had my wish, so far as

Camilla was concerned, while I had only to tell Raffles everything to

make him her slave for life. But now she was adamant on the point,

adamant heated in some hidden flame.

"It's rather hard lines on me, Mr. Manders, if because I go and get

excited, and twist off a button in my excitement, as I suppose I must

have done--unless it's a judgment on me--it's rather hard lines if you

give me away when I never should have given myself away to you!"

This was unkind. It was still more unfair in view of the former passage

between us to the same tune. I was evidently getting no credit for my

very irksome fidelity. I helped myself to some at once.

"You gave yourself away to me at Lord's all right," said I, cheerfully.

"And I never let out a word of that."

"Not even to Mr. Raffles?" she asked, with a quick unguarded intonation

that was almost wistful.

"Not a word," was my reply. "Raffles has no idea you noticed anything,

much less how keen you were for me to warn him."

Miss Belsize looked at me a moment with civil war in her splendid eyes.

Then something won--I think it was only her pride--and she was holding

out her hand.

"He must never know a word of this either," said she, firmly as at first.

"And I hope you'll forgive me for not trusting you quite as I always

shall for the future."

"I'll forgive you everything, Miss Belsize, except your dislike of dear

old Raffles!"

I had spoken quite earnestly, keeping her hand; she drew it away as I

made my point.

"I don't dislike him," she answered in a strange tone; but with a

stranger stress she added, "I don't \_like\_ him either."

And even then I could not see what the verb should have been, or why

Miss Belsize should turn away so quickly in the end, and snatch her eyes

away quicker still.

I saw them, and thought of her, all the way back to the station, but not

an inch further. So I need no sympathy on that score. If I did, it would

have been just the same that July evening, for I saw somebody else and

had something else to think about from the moment I set foot upon the

platform. It was the wrong platform. I was about to cross by the bridge

when a down train came rattling in, and out jumped a man I knew by sight

before it stopped.

The man was Mackenzie, the incorrigibly Scotch detective whom we had met

at Milchester Abbey, who I always thought had kept an eye on Raffles ever

since. He was across the platform before the train pulled up, and I did

what Raffles would have done in my place. I ran after him.

"Ye ken Dan Levy's hoose by the river?" I heard him babble to his

cabman, with wilful breadth of speech. "Then drive there, mon, like the

deevil himsel'!"

CHAPTER XVIII

The Death of a Sinner

What was I to do? I knew what Raffles would have done; he would have

outstripped Mackenzie in his descent upon the moneylender, beaten the cab

on foot most probably, and dared Dan Levy to denounce him to the

detective. I could see a delicious situation, and Raffles conducting it

inimitably to a triumphant issue. But I was not Raffles, and what was

more I was due already at his chambers in the Albany. I must have been

talking to Miss Belsize by the hour together; to my horror I found it

close upon seven by the station clock; and it was some minutes past when

I plunged into the first up train. Waterloo was reached before eight, but

I was a good hour late at the Albany, and Raffles let me know it in his

shirt-sleeves from the window.

"I thought you were dead, Bunny!" he muttered down as though he wished I

were. I scaled his staircase at two or three bounds, and began all about

Mackenzie in the lobby.

"So soon!" says Raffles, with a mere lift of the eyebrows. "Well, thank

God, I was ready for him again."

I now saw that Raffles was not dressing, though he had changed his

clothes, and this surprised me for all my breathless preoccupation. But I

had the reason at a glance through the folding-doors into his bedroom.

The bed was cumbered with clothes and an open suit-case. A Gladstone bag

stood strapped and bulging; a travelling rug lay ready for rolling up,

and Raffles himself looked out of training in his travelling tweeds.

"Going away?" I ejaculated.

"Rather!" said he, folding a smoking jacket. "Isn't it about time after

what you've told me?"

"But you were packing before you knew!"

"Then for God's sake go and do the same yourself!" he cried, "and don't

ask questions now. I was beginning to pack enough for us both, but you'll

have time to shove in a shirt and collar of your own if you jump straight

into a hansom. I'll take the tickets, and we'll meet on the platform at

five to nine."

"What platform, Raffles?"

"Charing Cross. Continental train."

"But where the deuce do you think of going?"

"Australia, if you like! We'll discuss it in our flight across Europe."

"Our flight!" I repeated. "What has happened since I left you, Raffles?"

"Look here, Bunny, you go and pack!" was all my answer from a savage

face, as I was fairly driven to the door. "Do you realise that you were

due here one golden hour ago, and have I asked what happened to you? Then

don't you ask rotten questions that there's no time to answer. I'll tell

you everything in the train, Bunny."

And my name at the end in a different voice, and his hand for an instant

on my shoulder as I passed out, were my only consolation for his truly

terrifying behaviour, my only comfort and reassurance of any kind, until

we really were off by the night mail from Charing Cross.

Raffles was himself again by that time, I was thankful to find, nor did

he betray that dread or expectation of pursuit which would have tallied

with his previous manner. He merely looked relieved when the Embankment

lights ran right and left in our wake. I remember one of his remarks,

that they made the finest necklace in the world when all was said, and

another that Big Ben was the Koh-i-noor of the London lights. But he had

also a quizzical eye upon the paper bag from which I was endeavouring to

make a meal at last. And more than once he wagged his head with a

humorous admixture of reproof and sympathy; for with shamefaced

admissions and downcast pauses I was allowing him to suppose I had been

drinking at some riverside public-house instead of hurrying up to town,

but that the \_rencontre\_ with Mackenzie had served to sober me.

"Poor Bunny! We won't pursue the matter any further; but I do know where

we both should have been between seven and eight. It was as nice a little

dinner as I ever ordered in my life. And to think that we never turned up

to eat a bite of it!"

"Didn't \_you\_?" I queried, and my sense of guilt deepened to remorse as

Raffles shook his head.

"No fear, Bunny! I wanted to see you safe and sound. That was what made

me so stuffy when you did turn up."

Loud were my lamentations, and earnest my entreaties to Raffles to share

the contents of my paper bag; but not he. To replace such a feast as he

had ordered with sandwiches and hard-boiled eggs would be worse than

going healthily hungry for once; it was all very well for me who knew not

what I had missed. Not that Raffles was hungry by his own accounts; he

had merely fancied a little dinner, more after my heart than his, for

our last on British soil.

This, and the way he said it, brought me back to the heart of things; for

beneath his frothy phrases I felt that the wine of life was bitter to his

taste. His gayety now afforded no truer criterion to his real feelings

than had his petulance at the Albany. What had happened since our parting

in that fatal tower, to make this wild flight necessary without my news,

and whither in all earnest were we to fly?

"Oh, nothing!" said Raffles, in unsatisfactory answer to my first

question. "I thought you would have seen that we couldn't clear out too

soon after restoring poor Shylock, like our brethren in the song, 'to his

friends and his relations.'"

"But I thought you had something else for him to sign?"

"So I had, Bunny."

"What was that?"

"A plain statement of all he had suborned me to do for him, and what he

had given me for doing it," said Raffles, as he lit a Sullivan from his

last easeful. "One might almost call it a receipt for the letter I stole

and he destroyed."

"And did he sign that?"

"I insisted on it for our protection."

"Then we are protected, and yet we cut and run?"

Raffles shrugged his shoulders as we hurtled between the lighted

platforms of Herne Hill.

"There's no immunity from a clever cove like that, Bunny, unless you send

him to another world or put the thick of this one between you. He may

hold his tongue about the last twenty-four hours--I believe he will--but

that needn't prevent him from setting old Mackenzie to watch us day and

night. So we are not going to stay to be watched. We are starting off

round the world for a change. Before we get very far Mr. Shylock may be

in the jug himself; that accursed letter won't be the only incriminating

thing against him, you take my word. Then we can come back trailing

clouds of glory, and blowing clouds of Sullivan. Then we can have our

\_secondes noces\_--meaning second knocks, Bunny, and more power to our

elbows when we get them!"

But I was not convinced. There was something else at the bottom of this

sudden impulse and its inconceivably sudden execution. Why had he never

told me of this plan? Well, because it had never become one until after

the morning's work at Levy's bank, in itself a reason for being out of

the way, as I myself admitted. But he would have told me if only I had

turned up at seven: he had never meant to give me time for much packing,

added Raffles, as he was anxious that neither of us should leave the

impression that we had gone far afield.

I thought this was childish, and treating me like a child, to which,

however, I was used; but more than ever did I feel that Raffles was not

being frank with me, that he for one was making good his escape from

something or somebody besides Dan Levy. And in the end he admitted that

this was so. But we had not dashed through Sitting-bourne and Faversham

before I wormed my way to about the last discovery that I expected to

make concerning A. J. Raffles.

"What an inquisitor you are, Bunny!" said he, putting down an evening

paper that he had only just taken up. "Can't you see that this whole show

has been no ordinary one for me? I've been fighting for a crowd I rather

love. Their battle has got on my nerves as none of my own ever did; and

now it's won I honestly funk their gratitude as much as anything."

That was another hard saying to swallow; and yet, as Raffles said it, I

knew it to be true. He was looking me full in the face in the ample

light of the first-class compartment, which we of course had to

ourselves. Some softening influence seemed to have been at work upon

him; he looked resolute as ever, but full of regret, than which nothing

was rarer in A.J.

"I suppose," said I, "that poor old Garland has treated you to a pretty

good dose already?"

"Yes, Bunny; that he has."

"And well he may, and well may Teddy and Camilla Belsize!"

"But I couldn't do with it from them," said Raffles, with quite a bitter

little laugh. "Teddy wasn't there, of course; he's up north for that

rotten match the team play nowadays against Liverpool. But the game's

fizzling, he'll be home to-morrow, and I simply can't face him and his

Camilla. He'll be a married man before we see him again," added Raffles,

getting hold of his evening paper once more.

"Is that to come off so soon?"

"The sooner the better," said Raffles, strangely.

"You're not quite happy about it," said I, with execrable tact, I know,

and yet deliberately, because his view of this marriage had always

puzzled me.

"I'm happy as long as they are," responded Raffles, not without a laugh

at his own meritorious sentiment. "I only wish," he sighed, "that they

were both absolutely worthy of each other!"

"And you don't think they are?"

"No, I don't."

"You think such a lot of young Garland?"

"I'm very fond of him, Bunny."

"But you see his faults?"

"I've always seen them; they're not full-fathom-five like mine!"

"Yet you think she's not good enough for him?"

"Not good enough--she?" and he stopped himself at that. But his voice

was enough for me; the unspoken antithesis was stronger than words

could have made it. Scales fell from my eyes. "Where on earth did you

get that idea?"

"I thought it was yours, A.J."

"But why?"

"You seemed to disapprove of the engagement from the first."

"So I did, after what poor Teddy had been up to in his extremity! I may

as well be honest about that now. It was all right in a pal of ours,

Bunny, but all wrong in the man who dreamt of marrying Camilla Belsize."

"Yet you have just been moving heaven and hell to make it possible for

them to marry after all!"

Raffles made another attempt upon his paper. I marvel now that he let me

catechise him as I was doing. But the truth had just dawned upon me, and

I simply had to see it whole as the risen sun, whereas Raffles seemed

under no such passionate necessity to keep it to himself.

"Teddy's all right," said he, inconsistently. "He'll never try anything

of the kind again; he's had a lesson for life. Besides, I don't often

take my hand from the plough, as you ought to know. Bunny. It was I who

brought those two together. But it was none of my mundane business to put

them asunder again."

"It was you who brought them together?" I repeated insidiously.

"More or less, Bunny. It was at some cricket week, if it wasn't two weeks

running; they were pals already, but she and I were greater pals before

the first week was over."

"And yet you didn't cut him out!"

"My dear Bunny, I should hope not."

"But you might have done, A.J.; don't tell me you couldn't if

you'd tried."

Raffles played with his paper without replying. He was no coxcomb. But

neither would he ape an alien humility.

"It wouldn't have been the game, Bunny--won or lost--Teddy or no Teddy:

And yet," he added, with pensive candour, "we were getting on like a

semi-detached house on fire! I burnt my fingers, I don't mind telling

you; if I hadn't been what I am, Bunny, I might have taken my courage in

all ten of 'em, and 'put it to the touch, to win or lose it all.'"

"I wish you had," I whispered, as he studied his paper upside down.

"Why, Bunny? What rot you do talk!" he cried, but only with the skin-deep

irritation of a half-hearted displeasure.

"She's the only woman I ever met," I went on unguardedly, "who was your

mate at heart--in pluck--in temperament!"

"How the devil do you know?" cried Raffles, off his own guard now, and

staring in my guilty face.

But I have never denied that I could emulate his presence of mind

upon occasion.

"You forget what a lot we saw of each other last Thursday in the rain."

"Did she talk about me then?"

"A little."

"Had she her knife in me, Bunny?"

"Well--yes--a little!"

Raffles smiled stoically: it was a smile of duty done and odds

well damned.

"Up to the hilt, Bunny, up to the hilt is what you mean. I stuck it in

for her. It's easily done, and it needed doing, for my sake if not for

hers. Sooner or later I should have choked her off, so the sooner the

better. You play them false, you cut a dance, you let them down over

something that doesn't matter, and they'll never give you a dog's chance

over anything that does! I got her to write and never answered. What do

you think of that for a cavalier swine? I said I'd call before I went

abroad, and only wired to say sorry I couldn't. I don't say it would or

could have been all right otherwise; but you see it was all right for

Teddy before I got back! Which was as it was to be. She would hardly look

at me at first last week; but, Bunny, she wasn't above looking when that

old Shylock was playing at giving me away before them all. She looked at

him, and she looked at me, and I've got one of the looks she gave him,

and another that she never meant me to see, bottled in my blackguard

heart forever!"

Raffles looked dim to me across the narrow compartment; but there was

no nonsense in his look or voice. I longed to tell him all I knew, all

that she had said to me and he had unwittingly interpreted; that she

loved him, as now at last I knew she did; but I had given her my word,

and after all it was a word to keep for both their sakes as well as

for its own.

"You were made for each other, you two!"

That was all I said, and Raffles only laughed.

"All the more reason to hook it round the world, Bunny, before there's a

dog's chance of our meeting again."

He opened his paper the proper way up at last. The train rushed on with

flying sparks, and flying lights along the line. We were getting nearer

Dover now. My next brilliant remark was that I could "smell the sea."

Raffles let it pass; he had been talking of the close-of-play scores in

the stop-press column, and I thought he was studying them rather

silently. Or perhaps he was not studying them at all, but still thinking

of Camilla Belsize, and the look from those brave bright eyes that she

had never meant him to see. Then, suddenly, I perceived that his forehead

was glistening white and wet in the lamplight.

"What is it, Raffles? What's the matter?"

He reversed his paper with a shaky hand, and thrust it upon me without a

word, merely pointing out four or five ill-printed lines of latest news.

This was the item that danced before my eyes:

TRAGIC DEATH OF FAMOUS MONEYLENDER

Mr. Daniel Levy, the financier, reported shot dead at front gates of his

residence in Thames Valley at 5.30 this afternoon, by unknown man who

made good his escape.

I looked up into a ghastly face.

"It was half-past five when I left him, Bunny!"

"You left him--"

I could not ask it. But the ghastly face had given me a ghastlier

thought.

"As well as you are, Bunny!" so Raffles completed my sentence. "Do you

think I'd leave him for dead at his own gates?"

Of course I denied the thought; but it had come to haunt me none the

less; for if I had sailed so near such a deed, what about Raffles under

equal provocation? And what such motive for the very flight that we were

making with but a moment's preparation? It all fitted in, except the face

and voice of Raffles as they had been while he was speaking of Camilla

Belsize; but again, the fatal act would indeed have made him feel that he

had lost her, and loosened his tongue upon his loss as something had done

without doubt; and as for voice and face, there was no longer in either

any lack of the mad excitement of the hunted man.

"But what were you doing at his gates, A.J.?"

"I saw him home. It was on my way. Why not?"

"And you say you left him at half-past five?"

"I swear it. I looked at my watch, thinking of my train, and my watch is

plumb right."

"And you heard no shot as you went on?"

"No--I was hurrying. I even ran. I must have been seen running! And now

I'm like Charley's Aunt," he went on with his sardonic laugh, "and bound

to stick to it until they catch me by the leg. Now you know what

Mackenzie was doing down there! The old hound may be on my track already.

There's no going back now."

"Not for an innocent man?"

"Not for such dubious innocence as mine, Bunny! Remember all we've been

up to with poor old Levy for the last twenty-four hours."

He paused, remembering everything himself, as I could see; and the human

compassion in his face should have been sufficient answer to my vile

misgivings. But there was contrition in his look as well, and that was a

much rarer sign in Raffles. Rarer still was a glance of alarm almost akin

to panic, alike without precedent in my experience of my friend and

beyond belief in my reading of his character. But through all there

peeped a conscious enjoyment of these new sensations, a very zest in the

novelty of fear, which I knew to be at once signally characteristic, and

yet compatible either with his story or with my own base dread.

"Nobody need ever know about that," said I, with the certainty that

nobody ever would know through the one other who knew already. But

Raffles threw cold water upon that poor little flicker of confidence and

good hope.

"It's bound to come out, Bunny. They'll start accounting for his last

hours on earth, and they'll stick ominously in the first five minutes

working backwards. Then I am described as bolting from the scene, then

identified with myself, then found to have fled the country! Then

Carlsbad, then our first row with him, then yesterday's big cheque; my

heavy double finds he was impersonated at the bank; it all comes out bit

by bit, and if I'm caught it means that dingy Old Bailey dock on the

capital charge!"

"Then I'll be with you," said I, "as accessory before and after the fact.

That's one thing!"

"No, no, Bunny! You must shake me off and get back to town. I'll push

you out as we slow down through the streets of Dover, and you can put

up for the night at the Lord Warden. That's the sort of public place

for the likes of us to lie low in, Bunny. Don't forget all my rules

when I'm gone."

"You're not going without me, A.J."

"Not even if I did it, Bunny?"

"No; less than ever then!"

Raffles leant across and took my hand. There was a flash of mischief in

his eyes, but a very tender light as well.

"It makes me almost wish I were what I do believe you thought I was,"

said he, "to see you stick to me all the same! But it's about time that

we were making the lights of Dover," he added, beating an abrupt retreat

from sentiment, even to the length of getting up and looking out as we

clattered through a country station. His head was in again before the

platform was left behind, a pale face peering into mine, real panic

flaring in those altered eyes, like blue lights at sea. "My God, Bunny!"

cried Raffles. "I believe Dover's as far as I shall ever get!"

"Why? What's the matter now?"

"A head sticking out of the next compartment but one!"

"Mackenzie's?"

"Yes!"

I had seen it in his face.

"After us already?"

"God knows! Not necessarily; they watch the ports after a big murder."

"Swagger detectives from Scotland Yard?"

Raffles did not answer; he had something else to do. Already he was

turning his pockets inside out. A false beard rolled off the seat.

"That's for you," he said as I picked it up. "I'll finish making you up."

He was busy on himself in one of the oblong mirrors, kneeling on the

cushions to be near his work. "If it's a scent at all it must be a pretty

hot one, Bunny, to have landed him in the very train and coach! But it

mayn't be as bad as it looked at first sight. He can't have much to go

upon yet. If he's only going to shadow us while they find out more at

home, we shall give him the slip all right."

"Do you think he saw you?"

"Looking out? No, thank goodness, he was looking toward Dover too."

"But before we started?"

"No, Bunny, I don't believe he came aboard before Cannon Street. I

remember hearing a bit of a fuss there. But our blinds were down,

thank God!"

They were all down now, but by our decreasing speed I felt that we were

already gliding over level crossings to the admiration of belated

townsfolk waiting at the gates. Raffles turned from his mirror, and I

from mine, simultaneously; and even to my initiated eye it was not

Raffles at all, but another noble scamp who even in those days before the

war was the observed of all observers about town.

"It's ever so much better than anonymous disguises," said Raffles, as he

went to work upon me with his pocket make-up box and his lightning

touch. "I was always rather like him, and I tried him on yesterday with

such success at the bank that I certainly can't do better to-night. As

for you, Bunny, if you slouch your hat and stick your beard in your bread

basket, you ought to pass for a poor relation or a disreputable dun. But

here we are, my lad, and now for Meester Mackenzie o' Scoteland Yarrd!"

The gaunt detective was in fact the first person we beheld upon the pier

platform; raw-boned, stiff-jointed, and more than middle-aged, he must

nevertheless have jumped out once again before the train stopped, and

that almost on top of a diminutive telegraph boy, who was waiting while

the old hound read his telegram with one eye and watched emerging

passengers with both. Whether we should have passed him unobserved I

cannot say. We could but have tried; but Raffles preferred to grasp the

nettle and salute Mackenzie with a pleasant nod.

"Good evening, my lord!" says the Scotchman with a canny smirk.

"I can guess why you're down here," says Raffles, actually producing a

palpable Sullivan under the nose of the law.

"Is that a fact?" inquires the other, oiling the rebuff with

deferential grin.

"And I mustn't stand between you and poor Dan Levy's murderer," adds

my lord, nodding finally, when Mackenzie steps after him to my

horror. But it is only to show Raffles his telegram. And he does not

follow us on board.

Neither did our disguises accompany our countenances across the Channel.

It was at dead of night on the upper deck (whence all but us had fled)

that Raffles showed me how to doff my beard and still look as though I

had merely buttoned it inside my overcoat; meanwhile his own moustachios

and imperial were disappearing by discreet degrees; and at last he told

me why, though not by any means without pressing.

"I'm only afraid you'll want to turn straight back from Calais, Bunny!"

"Oh, no, I shan't."

"You'll come with me round the world, so to speak?"

"To its uttermost ends, A. J.!"

"You do know now who it really is that I don't want to see again

just yet?"

"Yes. I know. Now tell me what Mackenzie told you."

"It was all in the wire he showed me," said Raffles. "The wire was to say

that the murderer of Dan Levy had given himself up to the police!"

Profane expletives flew from my lips; those of much holier men might

have been no less unguardedly emphatic in the self-same circumstances.

"But who was it?"

"I could have told you all along if you hadn't suspected me."

"It wasn't a suspicion, Raffles. It was never more than a dread, and I

didn't even dread it in my heart of hearts. Do tell me now."

Raffles watched the red end of a ruined Sullivan make a fine trajectory

as it flew to leeward between sea and stars.

"It was that poor unlucky little alien who was waiting for him the other

morning in Jermyn Street, and again last night near his own garden gate.

That's where he got him in the end. But it wasn't a shooting case at all,

Bunny; that's why I never heard anything. It was a case of stabbing in

accordance with the best traditions of the Latin races."

"God forgive both poor devils!" said I at last.

"And other two," said Raffles, "who have rather more to be forgiven."

CHAPTER XIX

Apologia

On one of the worst days of last year, to wit the first day of the Eton

and Harrow match, I had turned into the Hamman, in Jermyn Street, as the

best available asylum for wet boots that might no longer enter any club.

Mine had been removed by a little pinchbeck oriental in the outer courts,

and I wandered within unpleasantly conscious of a hole in one sock, to

find myself by no means the only obvious refugee from the rain. The bath

was in fact inconveniently crowded. But at length I found a divan to suit

me in an upstairs alcove. I had the choice indeed of more than one; but

in spite of my antecedents I am fastidious about my cooling companions in

a Turkish bath, and it was by no accident that I hung my clothes opposite

to a newer morning coat and a pair of trousers more decisively creased

than my own.

But the coincidence in pickle was no less remarkable. In ensuing stages

of physical devastation one had dim glimpses of a not unfamiliar,

reddish countenance; but with the increment of years it has been my lot

to contract short sight as well as incipient obesity, and in the hot

rooms my glasses lose their grip upon my nose. So it was not until I lay

swathed upon my divan that I recognised E.M. Garland in the fine

fresh-faced owner of the nice clothes opposite mine. A tawny moustache

rather spoilt him as Phoebus, and there was a hint of old gold about the

shaven jaw and chin; but I never saw better looks of the unintellectual

order; and the amber eye was as clear as ever, the great strong

wicket-keeper's hand unexpectedly hearty, when recognition dawned on

Teddy in his turn.

He spoke of Raffles without hesitation or reserve, and of me and my

Raffles writings as though there was nothing reprehensible in one or the

other, displaying indeed a flattering knowledge of those pious memorials.

"But of course I take them with a grain of salt," said Teddy Garland;

"you don't make me believe you were either of you such desperate dogs

as all that. I can't see you climbing ropes or squirming through

scullery windows--even for the fun of the thing!" he added with

somewhat tardy tact.

It is certainly rather hard to credit now. I felt that after all there

was something to be said for being too fat at forty, and that Teddy

Garland had said it excellently.

"Now," he continued, "if only you would give us the row between Raffles

and Dan Levy, I mean the whole battle royal that A.J. fought and won for

me and my poor father, that would be something like! The world would see

the sort of chap he really was."

"I am afraid it would have to see the sort of chaps we all were just

then," said I, as I still think with exemplary delicacy; but Teddy lay

silent and florid for some time. These athletes have their vanity. But

this one rose superior to his.

"Manders," said he, leaving his divan and coming and sitting on the edge

of mine, "you have my free leave to give me and mine away to the four

winds, if you will tell the truth about that duel, and what Raffles did

for the lot of us!"

"Perhaps he did more than you ever knew."

"Put it all in."

"It was a longer duel than you think. He once called it a guerilla duel."

"Then make a book of it."

"But I've written my last word about the old boy."

"Then by George I've a good mind to write it myself!"

This was an awful threat. Happily he lacked the materials, and so I told

him. "I haven't got them all myself," I added, only to be politely but

openly disbelieved. "I don't know where you were," said I, "all that

first day of the match, when it rained."

Garland was beginning to smile when the surprise of my statement got home

and changed his face.

"Do you mean to say A.J. never told you?" he cried, still incredulously.

"No; he wouldn't give you away."

"Not even to you--his pal?"

"No. I was naturally curious on the point. But he refused to tell me."

"What a chap!" murmured Teddy, with a tender enthusiasm that made me love

him. "What a friend for a fellow! Well, Manders, if you don't write all

this I certainly shall. So I may as well tell you where I was."

"I must say it would interest me to know."

My companion resumed his smile where he had left it off. "I wonder if you

would ever guess?" he speculated, looking down into my face.

"I don't suppose I should."

"No more do I; not in a month of Sundays; for I spent that day on the

very sofa I was on a minute ago!"

I looked at the striped divan opposite. I looked at Teddy Garland

sitting on mine. His smile was a little wry with the remnant of his

bygone shame; he hurried on before I could find a word.

"You remember that drug I had? Somnol I think it was. That was a risky

game to play with any head but one's own; still A. J. was right in

thinking I should have been worse without any sleep at all. I should,"

said Teddy, "but I should have rolled up at Lord's! The beastly stuff put

me asleep all right, but it didn't keep me asleep long enough! I was

awake before four, heard you both talking in the next room, remembered

everything in a flash! But for that flash I should have dropped off again

in a minute; but if you remember all I had to remember, Manders, you

won't wonder that I lay madly awake all the rest of the night. My head

was rotten with sleep, but my heart was in such hell as I couldn't

describe to you if I tried."

"I've been there," said I, briefly.

"Well, then, you can imagine my frightful thoughts. Suicide was one; but

to get out of that came first, to get away without looking either of you

in the face in broad daylight. So I shammed sleep when Raffles looked in,

and when you both went out I dressed in five minutes and slunk out too.

I had no idea where I was going. I don't remember what brought me down

into this street. It may have been my debt to Dan Levy. All I remember is

finding myself opposite this place, my head splitting, and the sudden

idea that a bath might freshen me up and couldn't make me worse. I

remembered A.J. telling me he had once taken six wickets after one. So in

I came. I had my bath, and some tea and toast in the hot-rooms; we were

all to have a late breakfast together, if you recollect. I felt I should

be in plenty of time for that and Lord's--if only I hadn't boiled all the

cricket out of me. So I came up here and lay down there. But what I

hadn't boiled out was that beastly drug. It got back on me like a

boomerang. I closed my eyes for a minute--and it was well on in the

afternoon when I awoke!"

Here Teddy interrupted himself to order whiskies and soda of a

metropolitan Bashi-Bazouk who happened to pass along the gallery; and to

go stumbling over to his pockets, in his swaddling towels, for cigarettes

and matches. And the rest of his discourse was less coherent.

"Then I did feel it was a toss-up between my razor and a charge of shot!

I had no idea it was raining; if you look up at that coloured skylight,

you can't say if it's raining now. There's another sort of hatchway on

top of it. Then you hear that fountain tinkling all the time; you don't

hear any rain, do you?--It was after three, but I lay till nearly four

simply cursing my luck; there was no hurry then. At last I wondered what

the papers had to say about me--who was playing in my place, who'd won

the toss and all the rest of it. So I had the nerve to send out for one,

and what should I see? 'No play at Lord's'--and sudden illness of my poor

old father! You know the rest, Manders, because in less than twenty

minutes after that we met."

"And I remember thinking how fit you looked," said I. "It was the

bath, of course, and the sleep on top of it. But I wonder they let you

sleep so long."

"How could they know what I'd been up to?" said Teddy. "I mightn't have

had any sleep for a week; it was their business to let me be. But to

think of the rain coming on and saving me--for even Raffles couldn't have

done it without the rain. That was the great slice of luck--while I was

lying right there! And that's why I like to lie there still--for luck

rather than remembrance!"

The drinks came; we smoked and sipped. I regretted to find that Teddy was

no longer faithful to the only old cigarette. But his loyalty to Raffles

won my heart as he had never won it in his youth.

"Give us away to your heart's content," said he; "but give the dear old

devil his due at last."

"But who exactly do you mean by 'us'?"

"My father not so much, perhaps, because he's dead and gone; but self and

wife as much as ever you like."

"Are you sure Mrs. Garland won't mind?"

"Mind! It was for her he did it all; didn't you know that?"

I didn't know Teddy knew it, and I began to think him a finer fellow than

I had supposed.

"Am I to say all I know about that too?" I asked.

"Rather! Camilla and I will both be delighted--so long as you change our

names--for we both loved him!" said Teddy Garland.

I wonder if they both forgive me for taking him entirely at his word?

End of the Project Gutenberg EBook of Mr. Justice Raffles, by E. W. Hornung

\*\*\* END OF THIS PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK MR. JUSTICE RAFFLES \*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\* This file should be named 9806-8.txt or 9806-8.zip \*\*\*\*\*

This and all associated files of various formats will be found in:

http://www.gutenberg.org/9/8/0/9806/

Produced by Juliet Sutherland, Mary Meehan and PG

Distributed Proofreaders

Updated editions will replace the previous one--the old editions

will be renamed.

Creating the works from public domain print editions means that no

one owns a United States copyright in these works, so the Foundation

(and you!) can copy and distribute it in the United States without

permission and without paying copyright royalties. Special rules,

set forth in the General Terms of Use part of this license, apply to

copying and distributing Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works to

protect the PROJECT GUTENBERG-tm concept and trademark. Project

Gutenberg is a registered trademark, and may not be used if you

charge for the eBooks, unless you receive specific permission. If you

do not charge anything for copies of this eBook, complying with the

rules is very easy. You may use this eBook for nearly any purpose

such as creation of derivative works, reports, performances and

research. They may be modified and printed and given away--you may do

practically ANYTHING with public domain eBooks. Redistribution is

subject to the trademark license, especially commercial

redistribution.

\*\*\* START: FULL LICENSE \*\*\*

THE FULL PROJECT GUTENBERG LICENSE

PLEASE READ THIS BEFORE YOU DISTRIBUTE OR USE THIS WORK

To protect the Project Gutenberg-tm mission of promoting the free

distribution of electronic works, by using or distributing this work

(or any other work associated in any way with the phrase "Project

Gutenberg"), you agree to comply with all the terms of the Full Project

Gutenberg-tm License (available with this file or online at

http://gutenberg.net/license).

Section 1. General Terms of Use and Redistributing Project Gutenberg-tm

electronic works

1.A. By reading or using any part of this Project Gutenberg-tm

electronic work, you indicate that you have read, understand, agree to

and accept all the terms of this license and intellectual property

(trademark/copyright) agreement. If you do not agree to abide by all

the terms of this agreement, you must cease using and return or destroy

all copies of Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works in your possession.

If you paid a fee for obtaining a copy of or access to a Project

Gutenberg-tm electronic work and you do not agree to be bound by the

terms of this agreement, you may obtain a refund from the person or

entity to whom you paid the fee as set forth in paragraph 1.E.8.

1.B. "Project Gutenberg" is a registered trademark. It may only be

used on or associated in any way with an electronic work by people who

agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement. There are a few

things that you can do with most Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works

even without complying with the full terms of this agreement. See

paragraph 1.C below. There are a lot of things you can do with Project

Gutenberg-tm electronic works if you follow the terms of this agreement

and help preserve free future access to Project Gutenberg-tm electronic

works. See paragraph 1.E below.

1.C. The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation ("the Foundation"

or PGLAF), owns a compilation copyright in the collection of Project

Gutenberg-tm electronic works. Nearly all the individual works in the

collection are in the public domain in the United States. If an

individual work is in the public domain in the United States and you are

located in the United States, we do not claim a right to prevent you from

copying, distributing, performing, displaying or creating derivative

works based on the work as long as all references to Project Gutenberg

are removed. Of course, we hope that you will support the Project

Gutenberg-tm mission of promoting free access to electronic works by

freely sharing Project Gutenberg-tm works in compliance with the terms of

this agreement for keeping the Project Gutenberg-tm name associated with

the work. You can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by

keeping this work in the same format with its attached full Project

Gutenberg-tm License when you share it without charge with others.

1.D. The copyright laws of the place where you are located also govern

what you can do with this work. Copyright laws in most countries are in

a constant state of change. If you are outside the United States, check

the laws of your country in addition to the terms of this agreement

before downloading, copying, displaying, performing, distributing or

creating derivative works based on this work or any other Project

Gutenberg-tm work. The Foundation makes no representations concerning

the copyright status of any work in any country outside the United

States.

1.E. Unless you have removed all references to Project Gutenberg:

1.E.1. The following sentence, with active links to, or other immediate

access to, the full Project Gutenberg-tm License must appear prominently

whenever any copy of a Project Gutenberg-tm work (any work on which the

phrase "Project Gutenberg" appears, or with which the phrase "Project

Gutenberg" is associated) is accessed, displayed, performed, viewed,

copied or distributed:

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere at no cost and with

almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or

re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included

with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.net

1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work is derived

from the public domain (does not contain a notice indicating that it is

posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied

and distributed to anyone in the United States without paying any fees

or charges. If you are redistributing or providing access to a work

with the phrase "Project Gutenberg" associated with or appearing on the

work, you must comply either with the requirements of paragraphs 1.E.1

through 1.E.7 or obtain permission for the use of the work and the

Project Gutenberg-tm trademark as set forth in paragraphs 1.E.8 or

1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individual Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work is posted

with the permission of the copyright holder, your use and distribution

must comply with both paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 and any additional

terms imposed by the copyright holder. Additional terms will be linked

to the Project Gutenberg-tm License for all works posted with the

permission of the copyright holder found at the beginning of this work.

1.E.4. Do not unlink or detach or remove the full Project Gutenberg-tm

License terms from this work, or any files containing a part of this

work or any other work associated with Project Gutenberg-tm.

1.E.5. Do not copy, display, perform, distribute or redistribute this

electronic work, or any part of this electronic work, without

prominently displaying the sentence set forth in paragraph 1.E.1 with

active links or immediate access to the full terms of the Project

Gutenberg-tm License.

1.E.6. You may convert to and distribute this work in any binary,

compressed, marked up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, including any

word processing or hypertext form. However, if you provide access to or

distribute copies of a Project Gutenberg-tm work in a format other than

"Plain Vanilla ASCII" or other format used in the official version

posted on the official Project Gutenberg-tm web site (www.gutenberg.net),

you must, at no additional cost, fee or expense to the user, provide a

copy, a means of exporting a copy, or a means of obtaining a copy upon

request, of the work in its original "Plain Vanilla ASCII" or other

form. Any alternate format must include the full Project Gutenberg-tm

License as specified in paragraph 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Do not charge a fee for access to, viewing, displaying,

performing, copying or distributing any Project Gutenberg-tm works

unless you comply with paragraph 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. You may charge a reasonable fee for copies of or providing

access to or distributing Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works provided

that

- You pay a royalty fee of 20% of the gross profits you derive from

the use of Project Gutenberg-tm works calculated using the method

you already use to calculate your applicable taxes. The fee is

owed to the owner of the Project Gutenberg-tm trademark, but he

has agreed to donate royalties under this paragraph to the

Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation. Royalty payments

must be paid within 60 days following each date on which you

prepare (or are legally required to prepare) your periodic tax

returns. Royalty payments should be clearly marked as such and

sent to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation at the

address specified in Section 4, "Information about donations to

the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation."

- You provide a full refund of any money paid by a user who notifies

you in writing (or by e-mail) within 30 days of receipt that s/he

does not agree to the terms of the full Project Gutenberg-tm

License. You must require such a user to return or

destroy all copies of the works possessed in a physical medium

and discontinue all use of and all access to other copies of

Project Gutenberg-tm works.

- You provide, in accordance with paragraph 1.F.3, a full refund of any

money paid for a work or a replacement copy, if a defect in the

electronic work is discovered and reported to you within 90 days

of receipt of the work.

- You comply with all other terms of this agreement for free

distribution of Project Gutenberg-tm works.

1.E.9. If you wish to charge a fee or distribute a Project Gutenberg-tm

electronic work or group of works on different terms than are set

forth in this agreement, you must obtain permission in writing from

both the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation and Michael

Hart, the owner of the Project Gutenberg-tm trademark. Contact the

Foundation as set forth in Section 3 below.

1.F.

1.F.1. Project Gutenberg volunteers and employees expend considerable

effort to identify, do copyright research on, transcribe and proofread

public domain works in creating the Project Gutenberg-tm

collection. Despite these efforts, Project Gutenberg-tm electronic

works, and the medium on which they may be stored, may contain

"Defects," such as, but not limited to, incomplete, inaccurate or

corrupt data, transcription errors, a copyright or other intellectual

property infringement, a defective or damaged disk or other medium, a

computer virus, or computer codes that damage or cannot be read by

your equipment.

1.F.2. LIMITED WARRANTY, DISCLAIMER OF DAMAGES - Except for the "Right

of Replacement or Refund" described in paragraph 1.F.3, the Project

Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the owner of the Project

Gutenberg-tm trademark, and any other party distributing a Project

Gutenberg-tm electronic work under this agreement, disclaim all

liability to you for damages, costs and expenses, including legal

fees. YOU AGREE THAT YOU HAVE NO REMEDIES FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT

LIABILITY, BREACH OF WARRANTY OR BREACH OF CONTRACT EXCEPT THOSE

PROVIDED IN PARAGRAPH 1.F.3. YOU AGREE THAT THE FOUNDATION, THE

TRADEMARK OWNER, AND ANY DISTRIBUTOR UNDER THIS AGREEMENT WILL NOT BE

LIABLE TO YOU FOR ACTUAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONSEQUENTIAL, PUNITIVE OR

INCIDENTAL DAMAGES EVEN IF YOU GIVE NOTICE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH

DAMAGE.

1.F.3. LIMITED RIGHT OF REPLACEMENT OR REFUND - If you discover a

defect in this electronic work within 90 days of receiving it, you can

receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for it by sending a

written explanation to the person you received the work from. If you

received the work on a physical medium, you must return the medium with

your written explanation. The person or entity that provided you with

the defective work may elect to provide a replacement copy in lieu of a

refund. If you received the work electronically, the person or entity

providing it to you may choose to give you a second opportunity to

receive the work electronically in lieu of a refund. If the second copy

is also defective, you may demand a refund in writing without further

opportunities to fix the problem.

1.F.4. Except for the limited right of replacement or refund set forth

in paragraph 1.F.3, this work is provided to you 'AS-IS' WITH NO OTHER

WARRANTIES OF ANY KIND, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO

WARRANTIES OF MERCHANTIBILITY OR FITNESS FOR ANY PURPOSE.

1.F.5. Some states do not allow disclaimers of certain implied

warranties or the exclusion or limitation of certain types of damages.

If any disclaimer or limitation set forth in this agreement violates the

law of the state applicable to this agreement, the agreement shall be

interpreted to make the maximum disclaimer or limitation permitted by

the applicable state law. The invalidity or unenforceability of any

provision of this agreement shall not void the remaining provisions.

1.F.6. INDEMNITY - You agree to indemnify and hold the Foundation, the

trademark owner, any agent or employee of the Foundation, anyone

providing copies of Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works in accordance

with this agreement, and any volunteers associated with the production,

promotion and distribution of Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works,

harmless from all liability, costs and expenses, including legal fees,

that arise directly or indirectly from any of the following which you do

or cause to occur: (a) distribution of this or any Project Gutenberg-tm

work, (b) alteration, modification, or additions or deletions to any

Project Gutenberg-tm work, and (c) any Defect you cause.

Section 2. Information about the Mission of Project Gutenberg-tm

Project Gutenberg-tm is synonymous with the free distribution of

electronic works in formats readable by the widest variety of computers

including obsolete, old, middle-aged and new computers. It exists

because of the efforts of hundreds of volunteers and donations from

people in all walks of life.

Volunteers and financial support to provide volunteers with the

assistance they need are critical to reaching Project Gutenberg-tm's

goals and ensuring that the Project Gutenberg-tm collection will

remain freely available for generations to come. In 2001, the Project

Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation was created to provide a secure

and permanent future for Project Gutenberg-tm and future generations.

To learn more about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

and how your efforts and donations can help, see Sections 3 and 4

and the Foundation web page at http://www.pglaf.org.

Section 3. Information about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive

Foundation

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation is a non profit

501(c)(3) educational corporation organized under the laws of the

state of Mississippi and granted tax exempt status by the Internal

Revenue Service. The Foundation's EIN or federal tax identification

number is 64-6221541. Its 501(c)(3) letter is posted at

http://pglaf.org/fundraising. Contributions to the Project Gutenberg

Literary Archive Foundation are tax deductible to the full extent

permitted by U.S. federal laws and your state's laws.

The Foundation's principal office is located at 4557 Melan Dr. S.

Fairbanks, AK, 99712., but its volunteers and employees are scattered

throughout numerous locations. Its business office is located at

809 North 1500 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887, email

business@pglaf.org. Email contact links and up to date contact

information can be found at the Foundation's web site and official

page at http://pglaf.org

For additional contact information:

Dr. Gregory B. Newby

Chief Executive and Director

gbnewby@pglaf.org

Section 4. Information about Donations to the Project Gutenberg

Literary Archive Foundation

Project Gutenberg-tm depends upon and cannot survive without wide

spread public support and donations to carry out its mission of

increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be

freely distributed in machine readable form accessible by the widest

array of equipment including outdated equipment. Many small donations

($1 to $5,000) are particularly important to maintaining tax exempt

status with the IRS.

The Foundation is committed to complying with the laws regulating

charities and charitable donations in all 50 states of the United

States. Compliance requirements are not uniform and it takes a

considerable effort, much paperwork and many fees to meet and keep up

with these requirements. We do not solicit donations in locations

where we have not received written confirmation of compliance. To

SEND DONATIONS or determine the status of compliance for any

particular state visit http://pglaf.org

While we cannot and do not solicit contributions from states where we

have not met the solicitation requirements, we know of no prohibition

against accepting unsolicited donations from donors in such states who

approach us with offers to donate.

International donations are gratefully accepted, but we cannot make

any statements concerning tax treatment of donations received from

outside the United States. U.S. laws alone swamp our small staff.

Please check the Project Gutenberg Web pages for current donation

methods and addresses. Donations are accepted in a number of other

ways including including checks, online payments and credit card

donations. To donate, please visit: http://pglaf.org/donate

Section 5. General Information About Project Gutenberg-tm electronic

works.

Professor Michael S. Hart is the originator of the Project Gutenberg-tm

concept of a library of electronic works that could be freely shared

with anyone. For thirty years, he produced and distributed Project

Gutenberg-tm eBooks with only a loose network of volunteer support.

Project Gutenberg-tm eBooks are often created from several printed

editions, all of which are confirmed as Public Domain in the U.S.

unless a copyright notice is included. Thus, we do not necessarily

keep eBooks in compliance with any particular paper edition.

Most people start at our Web site which has the main PG search facility:

http://www.gutenberg.net

This Web site includes information about Project Gutenberg-tm,

including how to make donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary

Archive Foundation, how to help produce our new eBooks, and how to

subscribe to our email newsletter to hear about new eBooks.